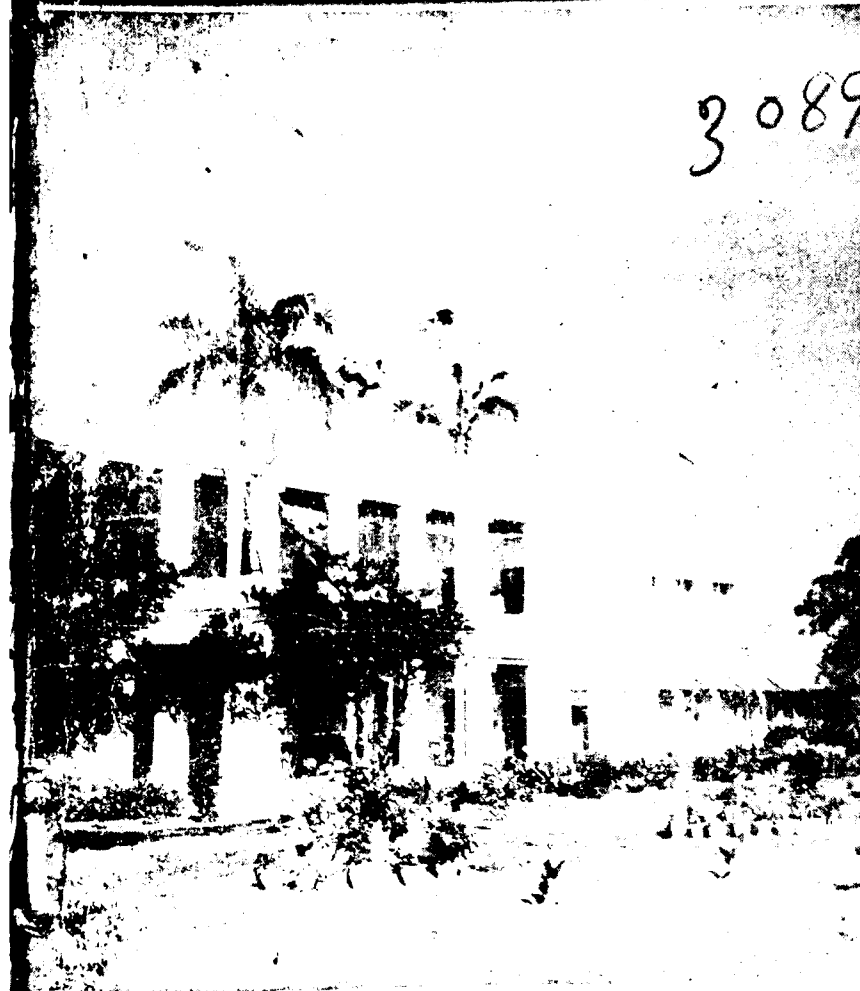


THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

3089 Complete



VOLUME VII, No. 1

JANUARY MARCH 1957





THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

(Issued under the authority of the Inspector-General of Police)

Editor :

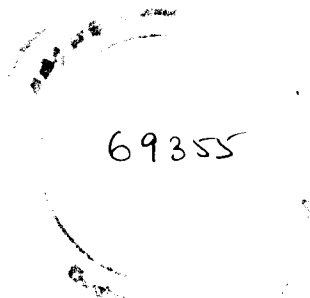
H. G. C. BARBOZA, B.A. (Hons.), I.P.S.

Assistant Editors :

M. D. Ebenezer, B.A.

R. Venkatachalam, B.A.

T. V. Tiruvenkatachari, M.A.



CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. EDITORIAL	1
2. THE POLICE AND WAYWARD SEEDLINGS By F. V. Arul	3
3. REPORT ON THE POLICE FETE AND TATTOO By K. R. Shenai	6
4. PARADISE—REGAINED By Dora	13
5. TAKE AND DRIVE AWAY By J. W. Higgs (From Police Review "18th March, 1955") ...	14
6. FOOTPRINT IN BLOOD By T. J. Brown	20
7. MADRAS POLICE WIRELESS GRID By D. R. Clamp	22
8. PRINCIPLES OF GOOD INSTRUCTION AND TRAINING FOR POLICE DRILL INSTRUCTORS By G. K. Menon	24
9. AN UNUSUAL MURDER CASE IN THE BLUE MOUNTAINS By H. Masthan	30
10. WITHOUT MALICE AFORETHOUGHT By T. J. Morgan (From Police Review 29th July, 1955) ...	34
11. THE ASIAN INSTITUTE OF SCIENTIFIC STUDIES FOR THE PREVENTION OF ALCOHOLISM By C. V. Narasimhan.	39
12. BROWN DETECTIVES (From "Blackwood"—Tales from the out-posts) ...	44
13. "OPERATION 25" AGAINST CRIME By Frederic Sondern and Will Oursler (From the Readers Digest, July, 1955) ...	48
14. NEWS AND VIEWS	52
15. LEGAL NOTES	57
16. QUARTERLY STATEMENT OF CRIME	65



THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. VIII

JANUARY-MARCH 1957

No. I

EDITORIAL

We offer all our readers our best wishes for the New Year. These are belated. But better late than never!

To our contributors, subscribers and advertisers during 1956, we offer our grateful thanks.

May 1957 be a year of happiness and prosperity for all.

May we again call on the generosity of our present and prospective contributors. We require articles dealing with all phases of law enforcement—the fields of organization, administration, detection, prevention, investigation, apprehension, enforcement, correction, etc., from the national level to the urban and rural police force.

In conclusion, we crave the indulgence of our subscribers for the delay in the appearance of this issue. We can again only plead multifarious duties in extenuation, for, as we have said before, the Editorial Chair is not our sole office!

HANDLOOMS

*are now supplying the following items to the
Government Departments*

1. POLICE TURBAN CLOTH
2. KHAKI DRILL FOR FOREST
DEPARTMENT
3. DHURRIES FOR POLICE
4. GAUZE AND BANDAGE
FOR HOSPITALS



*They can also supply many more textile
items required by*

**GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS
GOVERNMENT EMPLOYEES**

AND

GENERAL PUBLIC



Compare the prices and quality of our goods before you buy
Our emporia and depots are working in all towns
and major villages

please pay a visit to the nearest depot

The Andhra Handloom Weavers' Co-operative Society, Ltd.
VIJAYAWADA

THE POLICE AND WAYWARD SEEDLINGS

BY

SRI F. V. ARUL, I.P.,
(Commissioner of Police, Madras)

In this article I propose to sketch the relationship that should subsist between the Police who are the custodians of the Law and Juvenile Delinquents who, I think, deserve the more humane appellation of Wayward Seedlings. This is a subject of prime importance not only to the Police and the Magistracy who have to play complementary parts in the administration of criminal justice but also to the public who actually suffer from the wayward behaviour of youthful offenders. It is a subject which has hitherto not received adequate attention which is all the more lamentable as it is one of the root causes of crime. It appears to have been suffered thus far as a form of necessary evil, a concomitant of an increasingly industrialised civilization which is perhaps why there has been an inclination to slur over it. It is certainly high time for the reorientation of the approach to this problem.

There is no doubt that the Police Department is in its essence a social service organization. None can deny that if there is ordered progress in the country today it is due fundamentally to the maintenance of internal peace and order by the Police for these are the pre-requisites of all other nation-building activities. The Police have even more to offer in the form of social service in relation to tackling the problem of wayward seedlings.

The moment a young person strays into wrong ways he comes into contact with the Police and it is usually this first experience which is the deciding factor in his future conduct. A great deal therefore depends on the manner in which the Police handle young persons. The wise, sympathetic and understanding Policeman becomes the guide and friend of all those young people who are tempted to go off the beaten track and who come to him with their disputes and troubles. In this connection I would like to quote from a letter written a few years ago to the Commissioner of Police by one of the Honorary Presidency Magistrates :

“ In the month of February 1951 during my sitting in the Juvenile Court an incident so rare and unusual but very moving happened when a certain juvenile was brought to trial for the

offence of theft. Even though his own relatives were present in Court he rushed to Head Constable Natarajan of Ice House Police Station and clung to him with real affection asking for his protection and help when the Court ordered the juvenile to be detained in the Remand Home. On investigating the matter the Court came to know that the said Head Constable Natarajan was extremely kind and understanding to the juvenile during his arrest and period of detention in the Police Station. The juvenile's rush to the Head Constable was a spontaneous action which sprung out of his confidence in the goodness of a Policeman who had proved to be a friend to a baffled boy. It is this sort of friendly relationship between the Policeman and the juvenile which should be the right approach to the problem of Juvenile Delinquency. It is therefore strongly felt by this Juvenile Court that this good example should be commended to all other Policemen for emulation".

The above extract makes it quite clear that juvenile cases should be handled by specially trained and experienced Police Officers who by their training, insight and interest would be able to exercise proper care and technique. It is therefore essential that a separate Police Unit should be set up in Madras City for exclusively handling wayward seedlings. This separate Police Unit may go by the name of Child Guidance Bureau.

The duties of the Child Guidance Bureau should be confined solely to work with and for wayward seedlings. Selection to this branch of the Police should be made from the uniformed and detective branches and only persons with a special aptitude and capacity for dealing with children and their problems should be taken. A Psychiatrist will necessarily have to sit on the Selection Board. After selection the members of the Bureau should be given a course of training in a recognised institution.

If the Child Guidance Bureau is to be effective in a great City as Madras it will have to be equipped with adequate transport so that it could maintain a round-the-clock service combing the City both by day and night paying particular attention to slum areas which produce waywardness in young persons. The Bureau should dispose of minor cases against juveniles on the spot or at the Headquarters of the Bureau without recourse to the Juvenile Court as it is necessary that young persons should not as far as possible be brought to adjudication, as the processes of law have a hardening

effect. The principle is that a wayward child should be considered as a human problem rather than as an indicted criminal. In other words the sting of criminal prosecution should be removed and the wayward child should be presented in his or her true light which is that of an immature individual who is unable to adjust himself or herself to his or her environments.

Reclamation and rehabilitation rather than repression and incarceration are therefore the key to the problem of youthful waywardness. If reclamation and rehabilitation are to be achieved then the Child Guidance Bureau should work in close co-operation with either private or public institutions, such as the Y.M.C.A., the Guild of Service, the Harijan Seva Sangh, etc. A good example of this kind of work is the Boys' Town run by the Y.M.C.A. in Madras. In this institution there are sixty to seventy children picked up from the streets and pavements of Madras who would otherwise have become criminals in due course. In this institution they are given free clothing, food, shelter and education and also instruction in handicrafts of various kinds so that within two or three years they can secure employment and look after themselves. These institutions as they function at present can however only touch the fringe of the problem unless they are greatly extended and subsidised by Government. The public should also realise that they have a duty toward wayward seedlings and they should come forward with adequate finance for opening larger and better institutions where the disturbing behaviour of delinquent youths can be righted.

The Police should of course supplement the work of private and public institutions by opening Boys' Clubs and Recreational Centres for young persons in the slum areas of Madras. Work of this nature has progressed a great deal in Western countries and it is high time that we made a start. The formation of the Child Guidance Bureau is of course the first pre-requisite. It should not be forgotten that women members should also be enlisted in the Bureau as they are better suited to dealing with children. This has relation to the proposal to constitute a section of Women Police in Madras City which is still under the consideration of Government.

I am confident that with the formation of such a Bureau there will be an immediate improvement in the method and manner in which the Police should deal with wayward seedlings.

REPORT ON THE POLICE FETE AND TATTOO HELD ON 4TH AND 5TH AUGUST, 1956.

BY

SRI K. R. SHENAI, I.P.S.

[*Deputy Commissioner of Police (Crime), Madras*]

At a meeting of the Madras State Police Families' Welfare Committee held on 12th February 1956, it was decided to suggest to the Guild of Service to have a Fete and Tattoo so the proceeds therefrom can form the basis for a Welfare Fund.

On 28th February 1956 the Honorary Secretary conveyed the resolution to the Guild of Service (Central) and on 7th March received the reply that the Working Committee were pleased to agree to discuss about the Fete and Tattoo and that the proceeds would be 75% to the Madras State Police Families' Welfare Committee and 25% to the Guild of Service (Central) and that a Committee of representatives from the Police and the Guild of Service may be formed for organising the Fete/Tattoo.

At the meeting of the Madras State Police Welfare Committee on 26th March 1956, Sris F. V. Arul, A. Sundaram Pillai, R. K. Sukumaran, K. R. Shenai and H. L. Vincent were nominated to represent the Police on the Fete/Tattoo Committee and the Honorary Secretary, Guild of Service stated that the Raj Kumar of Pithapuram, Srimathis Kapadia, Alwar Chetty, Sunitha Rao and herself would represent the Guild.

The Committee met on 28th June when all members were present—Sri S. V. Padiriappa Mudaliar attending in the place of Sri R. K. Sukumaran away on a study tour.

The Committee resolved to name the effort as the Madras State Police Families' Welfare Fete and Tattoo by the Guild of Service (Central), to conduct it on high standards at the S.I.A.A. ground from 3 p.m. to 8 p.m. on Saturday 4th and Sunday 5th August 1956, to invite the Governor to inaugurate on the 4th and the Sheriff to preside on the 5th and fixed the admission rate at As. 4 for adults and As. 2 for children below 12.

The Committee further resolved to allocate the work connected with the Fete/Tattoo as below :—

JAN.-MAR. '57]

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

7

Ground and Pandals	...	...	Sri Sundaram Pillai.
Tickets and Coupons	...	...	„ Shenai.
Games of Skill	...	...	Rajkumar of Pithapuram.
Cafeteria	...	...	Srimathi Kapadia.
			„ Carlson.
			„ Sukumaran.
Stalls	...	...	Srimathi Sunitha Rao.
			„ Mahadevan.
			„ Holmes.
Tattoo	...	...	Sri Mohammad.
			„ Stooks.
Publicity	...	...	Srimathi Jadhav.
			Sri Shenai.
Electricity	...	...	Sri Padiriappa Mudaliar
			„ Vincent.
Amplifier	...	...	Sri Clamp.
Police and Fire Service Stall	...	...	Sri Paramaguru.
			„ Rangabashyam.
			„ Nityanandam.
			„ Sheshachallayya.
			„ Krishnamurthy.

The S.I.A.A. kindly placed their ground at our disposal for 4th and 5th August 1956 and the Committee next met on the ground on Saturday 4th July and decided the layout, to be as follows :—

1. East ... Games of Skill, Cafeteria, Government and Company stalls.
2. South ... Police, Welfare and Company stalls.
3. Centre ... Tattoo and Motor Cycle feats.
4. West ... Dais and seating.

Public entrance at the Southern end and invitees entrance at the Northern end.

From 6th July the Secretary set about organising the show in right earnest. With more meetings of the Committee and with hard work on the part of the Pandal and Lighting Contractor all was set by 3rd evening.

Twenty-thousand adult and 10,000 children tickets were printed for each of the two days, i.e., 40,000 adult and 20,000 children tickets worth on the whole Rs. 12,500 and exemption were obtained from Entertainment Tax. One anna, 2 Anna and 4 Anna coupons in 5 Rupee Books, one Anna coupons for Rs. 1,875, 2 Anna coupons for Rs. 3,000 and 4 Anna coupons for Rs. 1,000 were also printed. While the ground admission tickets were valid for only one day, the coupons were valid for both. In all, coupons for Rs. 3,684-3-0 were sold.

About forty firms of established repute in and around Madras City were offered ground space for erecting stalls to advertise their wares. No rent was fixed and it was left to the firms to donate as they pleased. Three firms East Asiatic Company, Air India International and Vincent & Co., took ground space for stalls and most of the rest replied pleading inability to avail themselves of the offer in view of an exhibition coming off up country—the firms however sent in donations in expression of their appreciation of the cause.

The Director of Information and Publicity was approached for getting Government stalls and publicity in newspapers and over the air. Only the National Savings and Animal Husbandry Departments were represented as here again several Departments were engaged at an exhibition in Salem.

The Chief and other Ministers, the Home Secretary, the Mayor and the President of the Madras State Police Families' Welfare Committee were addressed for messages for the occasion and the response was very good. These messages and articles on Police Welfare Work in the State, the Police Dogs and a list of Dont's drawn up for prevention of crime were brought out in an attractive brochure with some pages offered to business houses for advertisements. These advertisements brought in a sum of Rs. 1,826 the cost of the paper and printing of the brochure coming to only Rs. 399-10-0. The value of this Brochure will be appreciated greater when it is mentioned that out of 1,976 copies printed 1,625 were sold at Annas four per copy, bringing in a sum of Rs. 406-4-0 and the rest given away with the Committee's compliments.

Initially, the Cafeteria was proposed to be run by purchasing sweets, savouries, etc., from the Annapoorna Cafeteria and selling them with a margin of profit but when some of the leading hotels in the City were causally informed of our effort, offers of sweets, savouries, etc., as donation poured

in, so much so it was found unnecessary to buy anything from Annapoorna except the Milk Shake. Donations were accepted from about 20 high-class hotels and contributions for both days aggregated nearly 5,000 sweets and 100 viss savouries. The Tea and Coffee Boards were advised about the Fete and Tattoo so they could avail themselves of the opportunity to advertise their drink. The Tea Board most graciously donated 5,000 cups of tea per day for sale at Anna 1 per cup and the Coffee Board offered coffee at Annas 2 a cup for sale at 3 annas.

Publicity for the Fete/Tattoo was got up by displaying large cloth banners on the road outside the Moore Market and at Mount Road over the Willingdon Bridge, by exhibiting English and Tamil slides in all Cinema houses in the City, pasting pictorial posters on Government Transport, distribution of 10,000 leaflets, publishing in the Newspapers and finally through Mrs. Kapadia's help dropping 50,000 leaflets from the air on 3rd, 4th and 5th August.

As the Fete days approached enthusiasm among the public was found to be gathering such momentum that at one stage the Secretary had to consider whether the Gallery and Ground could contain the crowd particularly as all who entered right from the earliest hour would stay on till the end of the Tattoo. To solve this the Inspector-General and Deputy Inspector-General, C.I.D., suggested that Annas 8 and Annas 4 may be charged for chairs and gallery seats and a Special Cafeteria organised for the upper classes. These suggestions brought in Rs. 426 for the chairs and Rs. 364-4-0 for the gallery and Rs. 405 from the Special Cafeteria. The Inspector-General also suggested taking round Charity Box and thanks to the zeal of Kumaris Holmes and Dadhabhai this brought in Rs. 181.

The Rajkumar of Pithapuram organised the Booths for the Bowling Alley, Hoop-la, Coconut Shy, Square Deal, Darts, Coin in the Water Tub, Ringing the Ducks, Biffing the Spiv and Balloons and these were well patronised by the public. These brought in :—

				RS.	A.	P.
Bowling Alley	...	...	...	53	0	0
Hoop-la	...	...	...	...	...	...
Coconut Shy	...	...	...	98	7	0
Square Deal	...	...	...	46	13	0
Darts	...	...	...	76	12	0

			RS.	A.	P.
Coin in the Water Tub	...	...	10	12	0
Ringling the Ducks	...	...	42	8	0
Biffing the Spiv	...	...	64	4	0
Balloons	...	...	23	1	0

Prizes for winners were got partly from donations of sample articles, etc., from leading firms and partly by local purchase.

In the Children's Corner two Merry-Go-Rounds did quite well. While Elephant rides were not in much demand due to the lack of a Howdah, pony riding which required nothing special was extremely popular and brought in Rs. 61-3-0.

General Cafeteria, the Milk Shake, the Ice Cream, and the Biriyani stalls did good business on both days, the demand being greatest for savouries, tea and ice cream.

				RS.	A.	P.
Sweetmeats brought in on the first day						
and on second	...	...	...	164	12	0
				and		
				298	7	0
Savouries	...	...	...	156	15	0
				and		
				186	11	0
Aerated waters	...	...	...	34	9	0
				and		
				38	2	0
Ice Cream	...	...	...	119	4	0
				and		
				222	0	0
Tea	...	...	...	150	15	0
				and		
				272	7	0
Coffee	...	...	...	89	10	0
				and		
				193	5	0

				RS.	A.	P.
Biriyani	...	...	...	151	10	0
				and		
				150	6	0
Milk Shake	...	...	...	105	15	0
				and		
				142	6	0
Total First day	...	...	...	973	10	0
Total Second day	...	...	...	1,503	12	0

The Welfare Stall contained articles produced in Police Welfare Schemes in the different districts and the City. The Districts also sent some articles for which they were particularly famous. All articles were sold by charging 20% over the cost price and the net profit from these stalls was Rs. 456-7-0 inclusive of Rs. 75-12-0 brought in by sale of pickles tastily prepared by Srimathi Sunitha Rao, from vegetables generously donated by Srimathi Jadhav.

A fifty-fifty arrangement with the owner of a Grip Test Machine brought a sum of Rs. 19-2-0 as our share.

The Police Stall as usual attracted large crowds anxious to get acquainted with preventive and detective methods. At the Commissioner's suggestion on the second day a demonstration of the Police Dogs was arranged and a gathering exceeding 20,000 watched in pin drop silence. Dogs Deva, Yuvaraj and Lygia acquitted themselves to the entire satisfaction of their officers and the public.

The Tattoo by the M.S.P. under Asst. Comdt. Sri Mohammad and Motor cycle feats by the City Police and S.A.P. under Assistant Commissioner Sri Stooks were the highlights of the two days and the public without doubt got their fill of entertainment and thrill.

				RS.	A.	P.
Gate collections—						
First day	...	...	...	3,439	6	0
Second day	...	...	...	4,402	0	0
Total	...			7,841	6	0

Towards Sunday afternoon there were several enquiries whether the Fete/Tattoo would not be extended by a day or two, but taking all things into consideration extension could not be effected.

The total receipts at the Fete/Tattoo and from donations in Madras City amounted to Rs. 17,502-5-9 and the gross expenditure is Rs. 2,940-5-11 leaving a net balance of Rs. 14,561-15-10. Bills for electricity and pandal licence yet to be settled.

In addition, the Secretary is happy to say that a sum of Rs. 28,834-14-6, less Bank charge Rs. 101-0-0 has been received by way of outright donation from the districts of North Arcot, Ramnad, Coimbatore, Tiruchy and Madurai.

In the Fete/Tattoo 60 cadets of the National Cadet Corps helped us on each day. They did well in checking tickets and regulating crowds. Each cadet was given free of charge a cup of tea, a sweet and a savoury on each day.

The entire Police bandobust personnel on duty were also given a cup of tea and a bun on each of the two days.

In conclusion, I must place on record my gratitude for the guidance I had from my superiors and the excellent co-operation from my colleagues and subordinates from all branches of the City Police, the Districts, the M.S.P., the S.A.P. and the Chingleput Police and last but not least, from the members of the Guild of Service and the general public.

It's the Truth

Truth stands untouched and unsullied. Truth remains immovable and unchanged, whether it is believed in—or not.

Our acceptance or rejection of truth can neither add to nor take from it. We err if we think anything we do has any effect on truth. Our doings, our savings, our feeling, our thinking, only affect ourselves ultimately, though they may have a temporary effect upon others.

Each thinking, feeling, evolving, individual must sooner or later think out truth for himself, and better sooner than later.

Our trueness and falseness is judged by the way we live. Truth is never in danger and never under judgment.

(From "The Garda Review" Nov., 1956)

PARADISE REGAINED

BY
DORA

Morning Parade ! Oh ! trouble and care
Work and woe, a wild nightmare !
Winter mornings benumbing bitter
Wrapped in blanket warm and sweater
To sleep and dream is happiness sweet
Now alas ! that paradise lost !

' Left and Right ' with broken joints
Every morning more drill points
Bathe in sweat and burn in sun
Panting dance to howling tunes
(So do the Sergeants din our ears)
Their only profession for so many years
Wonderful balance, so they tell
Evening parade to the morning hell
The direct-head-ache generators
(For so we call our staff members)
With fatal weapon pen in hand
Come and watching rooted stand !

" Half-inch more does your tummy project
This won't do "—so they reject
Satisfy them . . . nay you can't
Cold and heat proof we are not !
Sunken eyes and starving stomachs
Tottering legs and tired looks
Stinking sweat—yes this you find
When drudgery once for all does end
Parade Training Over Hurray !
Paradise regained let us be gay ! !

TAKE AND DRIVE AWAY

BY

J. W. HIGGS

(From "*Police Review*", 18th March 1955.)

The bus roared by, headlamps making brief arches of light in the shop windows, tyres swishing on the wet road surface.

The young man at the bus stop watched the red glow of the rear lights dwindle and finally disappear as the road curved away. He stood for a moment, a look of mingled anger and despair on his face. The prospect of a four-mile walk in the rain intensified his brown mood of depression. He felt cheated, and as he walked away the tension in his chest mounted.

Nothing had been right for him in the past few months, he reflected. He had been restless and unhappy since leaving the army. Earlier in the day, when his parents had spoken to him about getting a job, he knew that he could stand no more. There had been a bitter quarrel, and he had left the house. Now he was walking home in the rain, a gust of icy wind making him lower his head.

He kicked at something on the pavement, then bent down to pick it up. A sodden, crumpled, leather glove. As he examined the object, two keys on a ring fell tinkling to the ground. He retrieved the keys and walked a few yards to the junction of a side street. Beneath a lamp he could see a large black Humber car. There was no one about.

He approached the vehicle, pausing with his hand on the door handle. He looked around again—still no one in sight. He tried the door; found that it was locked.

The young man felt sick with fear as the full force of the idea penetrated his mind. He moved as if to turn away, but stopped again, staring at the car. His senses seemed to spin, and there was nothing else in the world but the car and himself. His hands shook as he fumbled with the keys, unlocked the door and climbed into the vehicle.

On the front seat he saw the partner to the glove that he had found. There was also a blue raincoat, folded neatly, and a short cane with a silver

top. He pushed these articles on to the floor and inserted the ignition key. He tugged at the starter button several times before getting a response from the engine. Then the big car shuddered forward as his foot came unsteadily from the clutch pedal. The Humber gained speed as he turned on the main road, and his muscles began to relax as the highway unwound before him. He had driven a similar car in the Army, and it was good to be behind a wheel once again.

He drove for a few miles, and then realised that he was in an unfamiliar part of the town. This did not seem important; he knew that he would find his way sooner or later. He felt light-headed and happy; all his troubles had faded into insignificance.

He turned into a side street, tyres screaming in protest at the wild speed. He laughed, and then caught sight of the dark, looming shape, ahead of him. A small van, parked without lights.

His foot lunged for the brake, but he was going too fast. There was a tearing crash, a shattering of glass, and then silence.

He turned off the engine and scrambled out of the car. He saw, that the van had been pushed into the window of radio shop. There was glass and bits of electrical equipment all over the pavement. He gasped, and turned to run.

"Hold on, mister." A brawny arm pushed him back to the Humber.

"Get inside and start the engine."

"But I—"

A rock-like fist came through the air and smashed into his mouth. He spat blood. The man who had struck him was of medium height, but of a very heavy build. His face, under the brim of the hat, was hard and ruthless. A gold tooth glistened in a cruel mouth.

"Just do as I say, kid."

The young man got into the car and started up the engine.

Then another man came **running** from an entry at the side of a jeweller's shop. He was short and hatless, and was carrying a small leather case. He had dirty yellow hair and a sharp, rat-like face.

"What in 'ell is all this?" he snapped. Then he saw the van and the shop window. His jaw dropped.

Gold tooth opened the rear door of the Humber, mentioned to the other to get in, and took his place by the young man's side. He took a short length of iron bar from his pocket. The car pulled away, gaining speed. Rat-face pressed a dirty handkerchief to his brow.

"What 'appened?" he queried weakly. "The kid ran into the van," replied Gold tooth. "That's all. What did you get?"

"Two 'undred in notes an' some other stuff. But what good will it to do us now? When the Police check the van, they'll find the tools an'—"

"Steady, Joe. All we have to do is to keep going. By morning we can be a hundred miles from here."

The young man was afraid. He had never been up against anything like this before. His voice had a semi-hysterical quality.

"Dirty thieves, both of you! I—"

The breath was driven from his body and hot, stinging tears filled his eyes as Gold tooth drove the iron bar into his ribs. His foot came from the throttle pedal, and he fought to keep the vehicle on the road. The car, slowed.

"Watch yourself, sonny. Now drive on—fast. I'll give you ten minutes to get us out of the city."

The young man moved to obey, but as his hand went towards the gear change, he felt strong fingers gripping his arm.

"Hold it." There's a Police car coming out of that turning. Keep us right down to twenty. If you make a sound as they pass, I'll brain you!

"They're not after us, are they?" asked Rat-face, his voice high and unsteady.

"How in hell could they be? They haven't got a thing on this car. Just let them pass, that's all."

They went on for some minutes, but the Police car did not attempt to overtake them, Gold Tooth began to show signs of nerves.

"Turn right here," he said.

They did so. The Police car also turned right.

"They haven't got a thing on us" muttered Gold Tooth. "Put your foot down, kid."

They increased speed. So did the other vehicle. The Humber swung to the left, but the Police car followed.

"They're on to us!" snapped Gold Tooth. "You're going to get us away, kid. This thing will touch ninety. Come on, damn you, make it move!"

The chase was on. The young man was terrified at the thought of being caught by the Police. He had never been in any kind of trouble before.

He sent the car round a corner in a screaming skid, all but overturning. Then they shot forward, the blood draining from his fingers as he gripped the wheel. The speedometer needle flickered towards the sixty mark.

He tried to overtake a bus, and another car came hurtling towards them. They passed with so little room to spare that Rat-face covered his eyes, and moaned as if in pain. A woman in the other car screamed.

The Humber gained a short distance, turned a corner and swung into a narrow alley. The young man hoped that the Police car would go straight on, but he had forgotten the tell-tale headlights, and the Police vehicle was right behind them gong shrilling urgently in the night air.

Gold Tooth lifted his arm. The young man flinched away the iron bar caught him a glancing blow above the ear, and he sagged over the steering wheel.

The Humber lurched into a wall, and the Police car halted behind. The two criminals climbed out and raced off along the alley, three Policemen in close pursuit. There was a scuffle, a Policeman lost his uniform cap, and Rat-face let out a stream of obscenities. Then the two prisoners were dragged back to the Humber.

Except for the leather case on the back seat, the car was empty.

The young man lay behind a dust-bin in the narrow space between two buildings, his face pressed to the ground. A trickle of blood ran from behind his ear.

"So it's Joe Wilson and Sid Silvey, eh? I thought breaking and robbery was your line, Joe. How long have you been taking cars?"

"We never took this perishin' car. The kid that was 'ere gave us a lift, that's all."

"Think up a better one, Joe. Let us see what you've got in here."

The sergeant pulled out the leather case and plunged a hand into the contents. He gave a whistle.

"The money's not much help, but it won't take us long to find out where the watches and rings came from, I'll bet."

He took the blue raincoat from the car, opening it out. Rat-face blinked at the sight of the silver crown on the shoulders of the garment.

"How did you come to take a Police Superintendent's private car, Joe?" one of the Constables asked; "there must have been dozens of others. Bit of a cheek, wasn't it? Good thing he saw you leaving."

"Just wait until you get to Headquarters," added the Sergeant. "The old Man throws the office furniture about when he gets steamed up."

Gold Tooth began to struggle and kick, and Rat-face continued his torrent of foul language.

The young man moved away on his hands and knees. After a while he got up and climbed a wall, jumping into another darkened back street. As he ran, every breath seemed a torture to his pounding heart, every step increased the pain in his head.

Two hours later he stood at the garden gate of the house in the quiet suburban street. The rain had stopped. He lit a cigarette. The tips of his fingers explored the wound above his ear. The bleeding had stopped, and the pain had given way to a cold, numb feeling.

To-morrow, he thought, he would seek employment: try to pick up the threads of civilian life. He knew that he would never repeat the mistake that he had made when he had climbed into the driving seat of the Humber. The lesson had been bitter and hard, but he would never forget it.

He threw away the half-smoked cigarette, opened the gate and walked towards the house.

The Modern Policeman

The Police deal with persons not things, and we must be ever mindful that we are dealing with human beings of diverse origins, races, colors and creeds—made in the image and likeness of God and capable of rising to great heights of self-sacrifice and, on the other hand, capable of falling into the depths of despair and depravity. Man's aspirations and ambitions too often are in conflict with what the community has decreed to be the acceptable rule of conduct and the resulting frustrations all too frequently result in crimes against society. Our role is to protect him when he exercises those rights and privileges which are sanctioned by law and to bring him to justice when he violates the code of good conduct demanded of him by society. To discharge our duties well, we must have a sympathetic understanding of his motivations, as well as, his overt acts. A routine approach to this problem is doomed to less than a full measure of success.

The modern policeman is required to have and to use a penetrating knowledge of man. To meet this need we must improve our training facilities. Our Police Academy is woefully inadequate to provide the training required. Further, and this is the direct responsibility of all superior officers, on-the-job training must be improved.

(From Address to Superior Officers. N. Y. Police Department, Police Commissioner Stephen, P. Kennedy—The Police Journal (U.S.A.)

[Quoted in—The Indian Police Journal, January 1956]

FOOTPRINT IN BLOOD

BY

SRI T. J. BROWN

(Inspector of Police, Ooty North Circle)

It was in the year 1953 in a small village some short distance from Sultan's Battery Police Station (now in Kerala State), that a report was received from a neighbour of the deceased that one X was murdered, having received several cut injuries with a knife and that the accused was not known. The F.I.R. was simply and curtly made out. I visited the scene along with the Sub-Inspector and found the deceased in a pool of blood outside his hut, which was surrounded with about 10 acres of half cultivated land. None else lived within a furlong. The deceased was living alone in the house. He was a widower with no encumbrances and his relations had no interest in his well-being or early departure from this earth. There was no sign of the murderer or the weapon.

Perhaps because of the baffling facts not pointing to any probable offender. Providence designed that a footprint in the bloodstained earth near the corpse should be made full use of to detect the culprit. This footprint was spectacular. It was a good one and even from a cursory look, it could definitely be said that it was not a footprint of the deceased. Here then was our clue and the only one. From a study of the status and other facts known about the deceased, it was learnt that gain could not be the motive for this murder; finally it was taken to be a case of enmity. But from all accounts the deceased had no enemies. The footprint above referred to was guarded, and developed without delay. It was sent to Court. A searching enquiry was made within a radius of fifteen miles and a thorough check-up done of all those who had any dealings with the deceased. They were few, and none who had a motive for the crime could be discovered. It took nearly a week of patient investigation to trace at last one person who not only had had some dealings with the deceased but also was on none too friendly terms with him. Best of all, this person, whom I will call Z, left a footprint on his way back home very similar to the one found in the bloodstained earth.

We know that the circumstantial evidence of a footprint is not enough in the ordinary course to get a man convicted. Yet, in this instance, this particular print was so uncommonly similar to the footprint recorded from the scene of occurrence, that, in spite of the fact that the accused denied the offence and there was no other evidence to connect him with it, the case was charged. Surprising as it may sound, this evidence of the bloodstained footprint was the basis of the whole case and was the basis of the conviction of the accused in the Sessions Court of South Malabar. On appeal by the accused, the High Court of Judicature confirmed the sentence passed by the Sessions and again reference was made by the learned High Court Judge in his order, to the bloodstained footprint on which the conviction was upheld.

Try Smiling

When the weather suits you not.

Try smiling

When your coffee isn't new.

Try smiling

*When your neighbours don't do right
or your relatives all fight.*

Sure 'tis hard, but then you might

Try smiling

Doesn't change the things, of course

Just smiling.

But it cannot make them worse.

Just smiling

And it seems to help your case.

• *Be-ghtens up a gloomy place.*

Then, it sort of rests your face

Just smiling.

(From "Efficiency News", July 1956).

THE MADRAS POLICE WIRELESS GRID

BY

SRI D. R. CLAMP

(Police Radio Officer, Madras)

Greater Police efficiency demands the ready employment of the aids offered by science in the matter of Law enforcement, Crime detection, and Traffic problems. The radio is one such, and has, in the few years after independence, made rapid strides among the several Police forces in India. After the integration of the several States, and the growing belief among the populace in the need for unity and uniformity in the several States in India, the need for closer co-operation among the several Police forces in India is recognized. The Radio acts as the quickest means of communication between the States in the matter of broadcasting information regarding Crimes and Criminals. Almost all the States in India have now their own Radio Networks, besides communicating with important towns in the other States as well with the help of the Inter-State Police Radio Networks. A central agency in the Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India, offers the necessary assistance and co-ordination.

From a humble beginning in 1946 with a few stations located in the important towns in the Composite Madras State, the Police Wireless Grid has now considerably expanded with establishment of communications between all the district headquarters and Madras City. Superior officers of the Police Department, camping in out of the way places, are provided with Transportable Radio sets, enabling them to be in contact with their headquarters. With improved finances, it is hoped to connect also the several subdivision and Circle headquarters in the Districts, which would ensure, practically all the taluk headquarters to be so connected.

Citizens of Madras City need hardly be reminded of 'Dial 93' indicating the Police Control Room. A fleet of Police vehicles, equipped with Mobile Radio sets is continually standing by, to answer emergency calls at all hours. Disturbances to public peace, road accidents, fires, and other incidents which call for immediate Police help and attention are phoned by the members of the public to '93' and Police assistance or presence at the spot has been prompt. These mobile sets while regulating traffic

during visits of distinguished persons are also of great utility in minimising traffic restrictions and inconvenience to the road users.

Apart from their normal deployment on Police duties, it will be of interest to the public to learn that Police Radio sets have been the sole means of communications during periods of cyclone and floods, when all other means such as road, rail, telephones and telegraphs were disconnected. In one instance when some 300 fishermen drifted off the shores at Madras due to being blown out to sea in a gale, the Police Radio operated on the high seas and was of immense help in the rescue operations. The use of Walkie-Talkie Sets during the 1955 Session of the Indian National Congress at Avadi helped greatly the task of the Police Officers on duty in regulating the immense crowd assembled and maintaining order.

Training of Animal Assistants by the British Metropolitan Police.

The young horse is allotted to one of the staff to undergo an intensive course lasting six months. After the horse's confidence is gained, he is driven for a time on the long range. Only when he is fully accustomed and obedient to the voice, understands the control of hand and leg conveyed by the long range and has been trained to walk, trot, canter and jump, is he mounted for the first time. From then on, he goes through a system of schooling designed to make him familiar with and even contemptuous of any and every surprise that the streets of London may provide. Flags and rattles, motor-cars with back-fire or open 'Rev up' fire, smoke and fire appliances, loading and unloading of vehicles, fire-arms and dummies to represent the crowd—everything is presented to the horse in turn. He must learn to go up and downstairs through fire and water, propping newspapers and dummies that appear suddenly from below or behind trees. After this, he is taught to play push ball so that he will march and shove clear in a crowd. Then follows more jumping, a spell of tentpegging, sword, lance and revolver exercises. At the end of this he emerges as a well trained Police horse, dependable in all circumstances.

Dogs and their handlers undergo three months' training. The dog is first taught complete obedience to his handler and continues with tracking, searching an area or buildings for a person or for missing articles and the arrest of someone trying to escape.

(From "Scotland Yard" by Sir Harold Scott)

PRINCIPLES OF GOOD INSTRUCTION AND TRAINING

BY

SRI G. K. MENON

(Deputy Commandant, Malabar Special Police— Before Partition).

The process of imparting instruction to a set of learners should always be considered as an art which has to be practised and perfected like any other specialised training. Every individual cannot be an instructor, but by patient and hardwork any average individual can develop the qualities and correct technique of a successful instructor. In these notes I shall try to formulate for the benefit of the Police Instructors some rudimentary principles of good instruction. My observations here are based on the technique of instruction developed by the army during the last war and was then commonly known as Instruction through "OPTRA".

The word "OPTRA" is formed by taking the first letters of the names of the five main principles which form the foundation of all instruction, viz., *Object, Preparation, Transmission, Reception and Assimilation*. Each of these principles has very wide scope and the entire thesis on this method of Instruction will involve pages of writing; but I shall now try to touch on the most important aspects of each. "OPTRA" is the key word for an Instructor to remember before, during and after he actually carries out his duties.

'O'—*For Object*.—This is a clear principle which is easily understood. Whenever an instructor has to impart instruction, it is important that he remembers the object. Under the heading object, there may be two categories, the main object and the secondary object. The broader idea is the main object, e.g., the object of imparting any instruction to a Police recruit is to make him an efficient Policeman or Officer. The restricted object will be the one he aims at while teaching a particular lesson—say Aiming lesson in Rifle, when his object will be to make the Policeman an efficient shot or to enable him to lay a correct aim as an essential pre-requisite to good shooting. The secondary object will be seen to expand in such a way that it eventually ends up in the main object. By laying the correct aim, he becomes a good shot, by being a good shot he becomes an efficient Policeman and gets at his enemy before the enemy gets him.

'P' for *Preparation*.—The next important principle of good instruction is *Preparation*. It is not possible for an instructor to face his class without proper preparation. The process of preparation is not an easy matter and the efficiency of his instruction mainly depends on this most important principle. However, we find amongst our instructors persons who do not attach the required amount of importance to this aspect and consequently their instruction is mainly faulty. The main point to be attended to here is the preparation of matter. He must spend quite a lot of his spare time in collecting all available matter, which is relevant to the particular subject he is going to teach. He should sift this carefully and use up only just the amount required to make his lesson leave a lasting impression on the brains of his trainees. He then proceeds to arrange the matter in such a way that he finishes his work successfully in the allotted time. After having made his plan of teaching he must prepare his classroom, his training aids, etc. An instructor who does not plan his lessons and the aids properly will only waste his time and lose the confidence of his trainees.

'T' for *Transmission*.—An equally important, if not the most important aspect of instruction, is the process of transmission—the way in which the knowledge is transmitted from the instructor to the trainee. There are two important points to be remembered here, viz., the "manner" in which it is transmitted and the "method" by which it is transmitted. Having collected all the "matter" available, the prudent instructor sifts and organizes the matter in the proper manner so that the absolutely relevant portion of it alone is transmitted. Here also he divides the lesson into various stages or phases and connects them up in such a manner to ensure continuity and achievement of his object. He allots a specific time for each phase. There is a recognized method of arranging a lesson. The first and most important phase is to ensure that the link between the last and the present lesson is established by means of refreshing the memories of his learners on important points taught in the previous lesson. This is best done by means of questions and answers. Out of the 40 minutes allotted for a lesson, the first 5 minutes or less may be allotted for this process of linking and refreshing the memories. Then he has to stress on the subject of his lesson and also give an idea of the stores, etc., displayed as aids. This should not take more than 3 minutes. The main instruction on the lesson should then follow for the next 27 minutes or a little less as he decides, bearing in mind the points he wishes to bring out. The last 5 minutes should however be spent on questions and answers on the

lesson which ensures deepening of the impressions already formed in the minds of the trainees.

Having decided on the manner of transmission, he should now think of the "method" by which he is going to deliver it, bearing in mind that he should create the deepest possible impressions on the trainees in the given time. Here comes the real test of an instructor. To achieve his object, he must necessarily know the mental calibre of his trainees and the way he could hold their interests. He must use his initiative and decide on his method as well as the selection of his training-aids. There are various methods of instruction and probably each type suits particular trainee, groups or subjects. The main methods are lectures, lecturettes, group discussions, teaching through film strip demonstrations, playlets paintings and posters, etc. There again to teach a lesson on the use of a gridded map, it is better to take the squad to a place where you could physically point out the features transcribed on the map. Instead of making a doctor lecture to a class on the evils of venereal diseases, the best way to impress on the men on this subject is to show them a film on V.D. with certain amount of explanations. Most of the things can be taught through playlets, which have to be prepared carefully. To impress your recruits on the necessity for learning discipline on a drill square, the best method will be a group discussion. The method of demonstrating the right and wrong ways is another effective one for teaching lessons on tactics, fire control, etc.

From the brief paragraph above under the head Transmission, it will be seen that an instructor must concentrate on the manner and method of his teaching. To this end he must have an aptitude for hard work and plenty of initiative to select the best possible method of ensuring the creation of an everlasting impression on the minds of his trainees. He must have a good background of training which should be used as his main resource for drawing the essential knowledge. The Supervising Officers should enable him to collect his matter and give him guidance on sifting and transmitting the knowledge. The instructor should know his trainees very well and see that he commands their confidence and respect. He must have a special knack to handle the backward man or the "Straggler" as we used to call him in the army. Shouting or intimidating is the wrong method and it is also wrong to single out your 'bad boy' and use insulting or sarcastic methods. Remember that each man has his own sense of self-respect and it is upto the instructor not to wound his human feelings, but should gradually and

unobtrusively work round to him, and make him realise that he is as good as any other and could learn things if only he has a will to do it. You will find that the backward man develops confidence and makes up for his shortcomings easier this way. It is essential that sarcasm should be avoided at all times especially with the straggler. Your bright boy may not need much of encouragement, but your straggler definitely deserves your encouragement to the maximum. Last but not the least is the need for the instructor to be firm towards his trainees, but at the same time should be a friend of all. A certain amount of patience and understanding will soon develop the backward slow-starter, who with proper handling will often prove ultimately to be one of the best men in his group. The instructor should also probe into any personal worries his trainees have and try to redress their grievances and make them happy.

'R' for Reception.—I will now discuss the reciprocative part of instruction on the part of the trainees, but still conforming to the part played by the instructor. Reception is the process by which a trainee receives the instruction. With the object of making an everlasting impression, it is upto the instructor to create circumstances which afford the best reception amongst his trainees. It is a general rule that the human brain cannot always react to learning in the same, steady, pace throughout. There are various parts of a day when the brain reacts better and other parts when the reaction is less or practically nil. So the instructor must arrange his lessons in such a way that the most important and tougher part of learning is done at the time when the brain reacts most favourably. As it applies for a day it applies to a period of 40 minutes as well as the entire course. During the beginning of a period in the morning, as soon as the men come in fresh, he learns quicker and better. After about 10 minutes or so the reaction becomes slower and we will say that after about 20 minutes of instruction his brain reaches a very slow pace. It is here that the instructor should pull him up and put him back to the highest standard. This is best done by means of introducing variety in his methods of instruction by introducing some wit, anecdote, show a film strip or a playlet. If the man is aroused from this partial coma, he is back to normal and starts all over again. At the subsequent dull period, you should allow him a break when he can have a change of lesson, a smoke or a drink. The normal and accepted period is one of 40 minutes duration with a break of 5 or 10 minutes in between, but after the second period a longer and after the 4th a much longer break will be necessary. This rule applies to the entire course also and the

programme should be so planned that the tougher subjects are learned at the ripe time. The time-table should be worked out to cater for this from the very beginning, e.g., we will take a six months' course of recruit training. We can divide this period conveniently into three portions of two months each. The first two months should be concentrated on heavy drilling, P.T., B.T., and elementary lessons on weapon training. The middle portion is the dullest of the lot and we must introduce some variety to make it palatable for the recruit. So it is more prudent to cut down the boredom of the square, show him something new to which he reacts better. Thus it is the best time to do his elementary law and indoor training, musketry and range fire, athletic and games training and such other things that will introduce variety and break the monotony of the square. This is also the best time to introduce first-aid training, tent pitching, etc. After this period it is always advisable to give him a few days break and let him go to his village. On the expiry of this break, he comes back prepared and alert and you can give him a tough time for the remaining two months. As I have said for the entire course, programme employing the same principle should be drawn up for his daily training as well as for the three different periods. If the reader examines the physical training cards recommended for the Madras Police he will realise how cleverly and to the very letter these principles are embodied in it. To start with there is the warming up, then the first few phases of the systematic exercising of the body. After about 25 minutes of this you will find that games are introduced, then the table continues in the same manner. People would have hardly realised how carefully each item of training is planned with a view to adjust its progress to the activity of the human brain. It may surprise the members of the Police Force in this State to know that in the M.S.P. Training is planned on a scientific basis and that it accounts for the everlasting efficiency of the average M.S.P. Instructor and the Trainee in this Force. There are various other aspects an instructor has to look to as far as Reception is concerned, but I am afraid space would not permit any further enumeration of those principles and methods.

A for Assimilation. We now come to the last stage of instruction of ensuring that what has been taught has been well assimilated or that the learning has created the required impression on the learner. This is best done by two easy methods known as 'Repetition and Regurgitation'. Repetition is best done by the instructor repeating himself at the end of each lesson the salient features of the lesson he taught. In other words, a good, clear

and impressive winding up touching on the main points covered in his teaching for that period will give a chance for the brain of the learner to recollect and reorganize the impressions already gathered into a proper order and form and to give him ideas the required amount of cohesion. Having done that the instructor should make a double check by means of making the trainee regurgitate what he has assimilated by asking him to repeat what he said. When one man is asked the question everyone thinks and each trainee is preparing himself to repeat. Then the only task that remains for the instructor is to clear any doubts amongst his trainees. So wind up the lesson by asking them to put 'Any Questions?'. If these principles are strictly, honestly and sincerely adhered to, I am sure that the standard of instruction as well as the standard of learning will improve to a considerable extent.

Before I close I would like to impress on all concerned the need to attach more and more importance to the task of training. To employ one instructor to teach every conceivable subject for a particular squad is wrong. No one is a jack of all trades. It is better to train up a set of instructors for certain group of subjects or preferably one subject so that they could develop their own knowledge and easily become experts in their subjects. Every training establishment must have a training team consisting of a Training Officer and one or two assistants, who should do nothing else except collection and organization of matter, training aids, etc., and this training team should prepare precis on each lesson for the benefit of instructors whose preparation time will then be reduced. It must be remembered that the average N.C.O. Instructor has got only a limited background of knowledge and as such he would require a lot of guidance from senior and more experienced Officers. The best way to help him as well as his trainees will be by employing a special training team consisting of Officers with good knowledge. It is also necessary for the training team to evolve a proper method of assessing each instructor and checking his faults each day. He requires advice and guidance and that can be given only by an expert training team who should also be employed as a supervising body. Apart from this, the training team should also concentrate on the happiness and well-being of the trainees and training staff, so that a good atmosphere is created all round.

It will thus be seen that instruction is an art in itself and an instructor's life is not a bed of roses. He has a very hard day's work and he requires your sympathy, encouragement and help at every stage.

AN UNUSUAL MURDER CASE IN THE BLUE MOUNTAINS

BY

SRI H. MASTHAN

(Inspector of Police, Coonoor)

On 23rd November 1955 at 17-30 hours, Sri K. G.—of Travancore-Cochin State now residing at Mettupalayam turned up at Kolakombai Police Station in Coonoor Circle, the Nilgiris District, and reported that his younger brother Sankaran, aged 20 years was missing from 12th November 1955 and that his friend, Sri M..... of Coimbatore District, with whom Sankaran was a partner in business, also denies all knowledge about him.

A case was immediately registered as Cr. No. 11/55—"Man missing," in Kolakombai station and exhaustive enquiries were made to locate the missing Sankaran, who was a bachelor with a weakness for women. During the enquiries it was found that the said Sankaran was a partner with Sri M.... in business and that they were purchasing vegetables in the plains of Mettupalayam, which they hawked in some estates near Coonoor. Sankaran was staying with one Sellappa Chettiar, a mazdoor on the Glendale Estate who also fed him at Re. 1 per day. During nights, he used to sleep on the verandah of Sellappa Chettiar. Curiously enough, Sankaran never used to keep any money with him in that house. He was reported to be carrying his money concealed in a cloth belt round his waist. Sri M....., a worker in the Glendale Factory, who was running a chit fund, said that Sankaran had bidden for two chit funds for Rs. 173 on 6th November 1955 and took the amount. Enquiries at Chellappa Chettiar's house revealed that on 12th November 1955 at about 08-00 hours, Sankaran was seen accompanying Sri M..... towards the Nonsuch Estate, which borders Glendale, and that Sankaran was wearing a full-arm white shirt and blue shorts. He was also having a steel wrist watch. Sri M..... was seen wearing khaki shorts under a dhoti, and a blue shirt. Sri M..... was carrying a bill-hook with him.

The absence of Sri M..... from 12th November 1955 was not considered suspicious, as both himself and Sankaran were very good friends. Further Sri K.G....., the complainant, had met M on 12th November

1955 at about 12 noon at Coonoor, and M..... had told him that Sankaran was not seen by him after 9 a.m.

As enquiries at Mettupalayam, Coonoor and neighbouring estates with all the women with whom Sankaran was friendly proved futile, his relationship with Sri M..... was again probed into. Sri R....., son of Chellappa Chettiar, stated that Sri M..... was often seen with one Sri P....., who was on inimical terms with Chellappa Chettiar for about a month prior to 12th November 1955, and that Sri P..... had been telling people that Chellappa Chettiar would be soon in trouble. Enquiries at the native place of Sri M..... showed that he was of a turbulent nature prone to commit offences involving violence on the least pretext, and that he was driven away from the village by the villagers who could not tolerate his rowdyism. His concubine, V..... of Mettupalayam, was also seen at Glendale on 25th November 1955 making enquiries about Sankaran but not about Sri M..... She denied having seen Sri M..... after 12th November 1955. All the facts unearthed pointed to Sri M..... the respectable dealer in vegetables, having a dark past. The entire police force of Coonoor Circle were put on the job of tracing him by combing the various estates and Hattis (villages) in Coonoor and Mettupalayam Taluks. While enquiries to trace Sri M..... were in full swing, information was received on 26th November 1955 that vultures were seen circling over the Runnemedde Reserve Forest bordering the Nonsuch Estate. Immediately a search party was sent out and in a deep ravine in the midst of the virgin tropical forest, a dead body was found with all the soft tissues completely decomposed. The shirt and shorts on the body were found to be those of Sankaran and were identified by the washerman, Sri R....., who washed clothes for the deceased. The Medical Officer, Coonoor, who conducted the autopsy, said there were no injuries to any of the bones, which were intact, and that death would have occurred about 13 to 15 days ago. The scene was searched for the missing cloth belt of the deceased but it was never found. The wrist watch of the deceased was also missing. The long bones of the corpse were sent to the Chemical Examiner for fixing its age.

The case was altered to Section 302 I.P.C. and I took up investigation. Fresh enquiries were started about Sri M..... who was reputed to have been working in the hotels of Mettupalayam before he came to Coonoor, and his friends were told to direct him to me for examining him as a witness in the case of the missing Sankaran. Further enquiries near the scene of offence

resulted in securing valuable evidence from the Forest Watcher of the area, who stated that he had seen the deceased and Sri M..... proceeding towards the scene at about 08.00 hours on 12th November 1955, that he had enquired Sri M..... as to where they were going and that Sri M..... had replied that they are going to see Sri V....., who was a mazdoor in Nonsuch Estate and living near the Reserve Forest. Sri M..... was carrying a bill-hook with him. He also identified the clothes found on the dead body as those worn by Sankaran on 12th November 1955.

The house of Sri P....., the friend of Sri M....., was searched, Sri P..... produced a blue shirt, khaki shorts and a dhoti stating that Sri M..... had left these articles of apparel on 12th November 1955 in his house and that his people had washed them under the impression they were his own. On a careful examination, stains resembling blood stains were traced on the shirt and shorts. The Chemical Examiner's report was that they were bloodstains.

On 28th November 1955, Sri M..... came to Coonoor Police Station neatly dressed and offered to be examined. He at first denied all knowledge about Sankaran's movements on 12th November 1955. But, when confronted by the Forester and Sri R....., he became silent for over two hours. Finally when he offered to speak the truth, it was only to say that he had accompanied the 2nd and 3rd sons of Chellappa Chettiar, who had murdered the deceased by cutting him with a bill-hook on his neck and that they had given him the wrist watch as hush-money. The reason for the crime was, according to him, that the deceased was suspected to be in illegal intimacy with the wife of the 2nd son of Chellappa Chettiar. He admitted having pledged the wrist watch to one Ramaswamy Gownden on 13th November 1955 for Rs. 10. This wrist watch was recovered from Ramaswamy Gownden, who was pointed out by Sri M....., and was identified by a host of witnesses including Sri K....., who had sold it to the deceased, as that worn by the deceased.

A reference to the timing register at Glendale proved beyond all doubts that the 2nd and 3rd sons of Chellappa Chettiar had been actually working in the tea plantation from 7 a.m. to 2 p.m. on 12th November 1955 along with others and that it would be physically impossible for them to have accompanied the deceased or accused to the scene at 8 a.m.

The accused then showed the exact spot where the murder was committed. It was a lonely spot by the side of a rivulet which had been in flood due to heavy rain on 13th and 14th November 1955 and had washed away all the blood from the scene leaving only the body. To reach this spot, one has to risk going down a very steep slope of a ravine, covered with trees and bushes. This was about 200 yards below the tea estate. It was hidden completely from view till we actually reached it.

While the accused was taking us to the scene, a washerman, Sri A....., who has been washing clothes in the rivulet entering the Reserve Forest stated that he had also seen the accused and deceased entering the Reserve Forest on 12th November 1955 at about 9 a.m. and that, at about 11 a.m., the accused alone had come out and, on seeing him, had entered into the Reserve Forest again. The accused also admitted having seen this witness.

This case was an unusual one because there were no eye-witnesses to the actual murder nor witnesses to speak to its motive. The entire case rested on the circumstantial evidence gathered piecemeal by patient and intelligent enquiries, which involved considerable strain. The learned Sessions Judge, Coimbatore, convicted the accused for offences under Sections 302 and 404 I.P.C. and sentenced him to death and 3 years R.I. respectively.

Quiz

(From "Efficiency News", July 1955)

1. What organ of our body is affected in diabetes ?
2. Where can you find a ring that is square ?
3. What part of your face cannot move ?
4. Which is hotter, a red-hot or a white-hot poker ?
5. To open a left-handed screw which way do you turn it ?
6. How many murder cases do the police register daily in India ?
7. What is the total of murder cases recorded in India in 1953 ?
8. If you want to drown a fish, what must you do to it ?
9. Journalism in Bombay, began with the "Bombay Herald." In what year ?
10. Quilon is today famous for its cashewnuts. Who introduced it into India and from which country ? Which country consumes the most of India's cashewnut production ?

(For answers, see page 46)

WITHOUT MALICE AFORETHOUGHT

A SHORT STORY

BY

SRI T. J. MORGAN

(From "Police Review", 29th July 1955).

Summer was glorious that year. The long, sun-baked days were quite un-British in their regularity, and I was pleased to allow my wife to nag me into doing what was unnecessary in the front garden. As I spent most of my leisure hours pottering about and getting sun-burnt, I forgot how maddening a country beat can be in winter. The mud and rain, swine fever and sheep worrying were all forgotten during the sweating, lawnmower-chattering afternoons.

During these activities I had one constant companion. This was Betty Higgins, who existed in a little cottage across the lane which was a backwater village. She was put to sit in the cottage doorway during the fine weather, and there she would crouch following my every movement through undiscerning eyes.

Betty, at twenty-four years of age, was a pathetic sight. Her thin crooked body seemed but vaguely human; her pale face was permanently twisted as though she had experienced some unspeakable agony. She was quite incapable of any mental process and spent most of her time croaking random lines from dance tunes.

Her most remarkable features were her hands and eyes. Her hands were never still a moment; she ground them together constantly until they were as gnarled and strong as those of a labourer. Her eyes, large and brown, mirrored a strange look of pathos quite out of keeping with her grotesque body.

The village gossips told me that Betty was the result of a drunken beating inflicted on her pregnant mother by her father. The father had not improved during the years. I knew Joe Higgins to be one of the district's arch-poachers who was capable of selling his soul for the price of a pint. Betty's mother, a sad little woman with each of her fifty-odd years etched deeply into her face, was completely subdued by him.

It was about the middle of July when John Welch came into my picture. He was a quite vacant-looking young man who had been evacuated to these parts during the war. Orphaned by one of Hitler's secret weapons, he had settled hereabouts when peace broke out. He had given up a factory job in town and had recently taken a labouring job at the Manor Farm. He had called at the Police Station on a golden afternoon to report that he had found a stray dog which he wanted to keep.

I had taken the necessary details and was showing him to the garden gate when he caught sight of Betty sitting in the cave of a shadow formed by the cottage. He stopped abruptly and stared at her.

"Who.....who's that?" he said in a hoarse whisper.

"Betty Higgins," I said. I tried to think of something cheerful to add, but failed.

He stood there staring as the seconds limped by. I found the silence oppressive.

"Well, John," I said, "It'll be all right about the dog. I'll come to see you if anyone inquires about it."

He gave no indication of having heard me. He stood entrenched on the spot as though the sight of the girl had hypnotised him. I placed my hand on his arm and propelled him gently roadwards.

At the gate he unfettered his stare. I swear that there were tears in his eyes as he looked at me.

"The poor thing," he whispered. "She's happy? I.....I meanproperly taken care of?"

"Of course." I was conscious of an empty sound in my voice. "She has parents, you know."

He looked at her again with a long searching look, turned abruptly and stalked away.

During the weeks that followed this incident I saw John near the cottage several times and I admit that I didn't even bother to think of a reason. Then my wife told me, with the insight that wives have, that she too had noticed these visits and didn't like them.

"He's up to no good, I'll bet," were her final words on the matter.

Then, late on an August evening, I happened to be looking through the bed-room window marvelling at the transformation of the garden by a light "gardener's" drizzle ; to my surprise I saw a dripping figure standing near my garden wall staring at the cottage. The man was hatless and coatless, and in the half-light I could see that he was soaking wet. As I looked I saw him start to cross the road in the direction of the cottage, pause, and then come shuffling back to his original position.

I recognized him from his walk as John Welch, and decided to have a quiet word with him.

I came downstairs and put on a coat. I was just opening my front door when I saw that he had crossed the road and was knocking at the cottage door. I drew back into the shadows and watched developments.

The door was opened by Betty's father. I could not hear their conversation, but it was a lengthy one. Then Joe Higgins stood to one side and John entered. As he closed the door I heard Higgins give a mirthless laugh and I started to have some vague misgivings.

Two days later, however, my wife and I left the Police Station on fourteen days' leave and I forgot my worries in the restful restlessness of a seaside holiday. It passed all too quickly, as all leaves do.

I had been back at the Police Station about two hours when I was disturbed by the bane of my life, the telephone. It was the vicar.

"I'm rather-hum-concerned, officer," he intoned in his sepulchral voice. "Last Saturday a John Welch came to see me with rather a macabre request."

The uneasiness came flooding back.

"Yes, vicar ?"

He droned on. "He wanted the banns called for a--aah--wedding. He had the preposterous idea of marrying that unfortunate girl who lives near you.....the Higgins girl."

"Betty Higgins !" I exploded. "Good God !"

The vicar ignored the blasphemy.

"Yes. I must admit that I was flabbergasted too. Thought at first he was joking, but he really did want to marry the poor thing."

"What did you say, vicar ?"

"I told him to call back this morning. I-hum-conferred with the Bishop in the interim. He agrees with me. The idea's preposterous. The girl would not even be able to take the vows, let alone appreciate them."

He paused for a moment to allow this to sink in.

"He came back this morning," he went on. "I told him our decision. Tried to make him see the reason for it but he did not agree. I gathered he had no-cr-sexual motives for the marriage."

"But why the wedding then ?"

"It seems he has some notion of wanting to take care of her.....said he wanted to be near her always. Wanted to shield her from her father's influence, and give her a chance. I gathered that he had the father's consent."

"Good heavens !" was all I could think of to say.

"The last thing he said," the vicar continued, "was that marriage or no marriage, he was moving into the Higgins cottage to live. Er-moving in to-night, it seems. I was wondering if you could do anything in the matter."

"I don't see what I can do," I said after some thought.

"Nothing official, anyway---but I'll certainly have a word with him."

"I thought I'd tell you about it. Perhaps a word from you would work where I failed. Good night, officer." I noted the edge of condescension in his voice as he rang off.

When I told my wife about it at supper she made a lucid feminine observation.

"Moving in ? But the cottage only has two bed-rooms."

This gave me further food for thought and I decided to call there first thing in the morning.

I was up early the next day and had just finished shaving when I heard a hammering on the office door. It was answered by my wife and I heard the hysterical shouts of a woman.

I ran downstairs. At the door was Mrs. Higgins. She looked ghastly.

"My God!" she shrieked. "Please come.....please."

She ran moaning across the road in front of me.

At the cottage door she pointed to the narrow stairs with a trembling finger. "Up there," she moaned.

I took the stairs three at a time and poked my head through the open doorway of a small austere bed-room.

First of all I saw Betty. She was crouching on a dingy bed and was staring at the wall; her big hands were strangely still on the counterpane. She was croaking what sounded like ".....Nobody's sweet-heart now."

I entered the room. As I rounded the end of the bed a horrible sight met my eyes. Hanging out of the bed with his head downwards was John.

His face was almost blue. It had on it a frozen, incredulous look.

Even before I reached him I feared the worst. I was quite right. He was dead. He'd been strangled.

The seven Golden Words of the Investigating Officer

Practically in all books on Criminology by Joachim Daries the following seven Golden Words have been mentioned. Who, which, where, with what, why, when and which manner. An officer who is careful enough to observe these seven key points can never forget any important point or make any serious mistake while investigating a crime presenting a visible riddle to an investigator.

[C. J. Van Ledden—Hulsebosch—Archiv Fur Kriminologie (Germany)
quoted in the Indian Police Journal—January 1956]

THE ASIAN INSTITUTE OF SCIENTIFIC STUDIES FOR THE PREVENTION OF ALCOHOLISM

BY

C. V. NARASIMHAN, I.P.S.

(District Superintendent of Police, Ramanathapuram)

The Asian Institute of Scientific Studies for the Prevention of Alcoholism was inaugurated at Bombay on 13th May 1956 by Sri B. G. Kher, President of the National Temperance Society of India. This institute is the fourth in a series of similar institutes founded in strategic parts of the world under the auspices of the International Commission for the Prevention of Alcoholism located in Washington, United States of America. The International Commission for the Prevention of Alcoholism is designed to unite the efforts of leading citizens of various nations interested in solving on permanent basis the problems arising from the consumption of alcohol. One of the measures undertaken to achieve this object is to sponsor the Institute of Scientific Studies for the prevention of Alcoholism in strategic areas where scientific research could be conducted on all aspects of this problem and scientific training in all phases of the alcohol problem could be imparted to persons drawn from different parts of the country. In harmony with the trend of modern medicine the International Commission lays emphasis on prevention rather than cure. Institutes similar to the one inaugurated at Bombay are already functioning at Loma Linda in California and at Geneva.

All the major countries in the world are represented on the International Commission for the prevention of Alcoholism. Each member country is entitled to a minimum of one representative and the total number of representatives is fixed on a scale based on the population of the country. There are about 150 members on the Commission now. India is represented by the following nine members :—

- | | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| (1) Shri B. G. Kher. | (6) Shri G. D. Birla. |
| (2) Shri Chad B. Israel. | (7) Shrimathi Sucheta Kripalani. |
| (3) Shri Morarji Desai. | (8) Dr. M. D. D. Gilder. |
| (4) Shri Kandhubai Desai. | (9) Dr. Zakir Hussain. |
| (5) Shri Harekrushna Mehtab. | |

To achieve its object of imparting scientific training on the different aspects of the alcohol problem to persons drawn from different walks of life in different parts of the country the Institute of Scientific Studies has a programme of annual sessions to which will be invited a representative gathering of trainees drawn from school administrators, teachers, physical directors, physicians, nurses, religious leaders, editors, temperance workers, social workers and such others as may be interested in the implementation of prohibition policy in the country. In accordance with this programme the first sessions of the Asian Institute was conducted at Wilson College, Bombay, between 13th and 25th May 1956. The various State Governments in the Union had deputed a few officers from the prohibition and allied departments to attend the sessions as trainees. I was one among the four officers deputed from Madras State. The other three were an Assistant Commissioner of Police from Madras City and two social education organizers attached to Madurai and Ramanathapuram districts. Besides Government officers from the various States there were a number of doctors, social workers and heads of educational institutions who attended the sessions on their own. There were on the whole 80 trainees gathered from all over India and Ceylon.

The training was spread over 9 days and included lectures on 27 subjects touching different aspects of the liquor problem from eminent persons, experts in their own line, drawn from all over India and from abroad as well. There were on an average five lectures every day, three in the forenoon and two in the afternoon. The lectures were of an hour's duration each and were followed with an interesting half hour devoted to a free discussion on the points covered by the lecture and elucidation of doubtful points involved. Prominent among the lecturers were Sri Harekrushna Mehtab, the Governor of Bombay, Sri B.G. Kher, Sri Morarji Desai, Dr. Andrew C. Ivy from United States of America, Dr. M. D. D. Gilder, Dr. Sushila Nayar, Dr. Jeevaraj Mehta and Professor W. A. Scharffenberg, Secretary of the International Commission for the prevention of Alcoholism. On alternate evenings field trips were arranged to take the trainees to places in Bombay City and the suburbs to acquaint them with the actual conduct of a prohibition raid by the Bombay Police, the working of a Neera parlour and the activities of the recreation centres established for the benefit of the working classes formerly addicted to liquor.

The lectures delivered during the session covered a wide range of subjects connected with the liquor problem. Sri B. G. Kher dwelt at length on the various aspects of prohibition policy in India from the point of view of

an administrator. Medical men who addressed the trainees gave interesting facts about the effects of alcohol on the human body. A mass of interesting data pertaining to the effects of alcohol on the nervous system were put before the trainees and it was made clear that there is no basis for the statement that alcohol taken in moderate quantities does no harm. On the strength of conclusions drawn from experiments conducted in medical laboratories it could be asserted with all emphasis that alcohol is not a food but is a veritable poison in whatever form or whatever quantity it is taken into the human body. Moderation is no solution to alcohol problem. There can be only one cure from the alcohol disease and that is total prohibition. The lectures delivered by Sri Morarji Desai, Chief Minister of Bombay and Dr. Jeevaraj Mehta, Minister for Finance and Prohibition in Bombay made clear the fallacy in the argument that prohibition has resulted in loss of revenue which could otherwise have gone towards improving the living conditions of the labour classes. The revenue statistics clearly showed that for every rupee the State got by tax on liquor sales, liquor worth three rupees had to be sold. Against the gain of one rupee for the State there was thus a loss of three rupees for the average worker. With the enforcement of prohibition one source of wasteful and harmful expenditure for the labour classes was eliminated and the beneficial results of the prohibition policy should be seen in the increased capacity of the labour classes for hard work and the consequent increase in the general productive capacity of the country on the industrial front.

At the end of the training the trainees had learnt sufficient details regarding alcohol and the problem created by it to be able to meet any argument that may be put forth against the wisdom of prohibition policy in India. The greatest enemies of prohibition are to be found not in the lower classes of the society but in the educated upper classes and the higher classes of society, who have unfortunately developed a view in the course of years that drinking is a matter of fashion and is the hallmark of fashionable living in high society. Any amount of penal laws and regulations will do no good to such people so long as they are not genuinely convinced of the evil effects of alcohol and even moderate drinking. To convert them into haters of alcohol and to make them realise that it is nothing but poison to their system in whatever quantities it is taken, education and propaganda are needed more than enforcement of laws. In this context doctors, religious teachers and social workers have important and vital roles to play in their daily contact with the members of the higher classes in society who are addicted to drinking.

People cannot be weaned away from the evil of drink by a mere act of the Parliament. Propaganda and persuasion are needed more than mere laws. Such of the trainees who attended the training course at Bombay and are in a position to influence members of the higher classes of society in their residential localities will no doubt be in a position to do useful propaganda as a result of their training.

It is said quite frequently that prohibition failed badly in the United States of America and is therefore bound to fail in our country too. The lectures delivered by Professor W. A. Schaffenberg very clearly showed the incorrectness of the above statement and made the position clear in this regard. Prohibition was first enforced in the United States of America in 1920 and was repealed in 1933 as a consequence of repeated and persistent propaganda made by the vested interests of the Alcoholic Beverage Industry and pressure which they brought to bear on the Legislators, all round. Prohibition law against alcoholism in United States of America was not as complete and comprehensive as it is now in the dry States of India. Prohibition law in America merely prohibited the manufacture and sale of alcohol. It did not prohibit the consumption of alcohol or possession of alcohol or buying of alcohol. It was a federal law and therefore the local police in the States were not very enthusiastic about its enforcement. A period of one year was allowed to lapse between the date of enactment of the law and its enforcement. This gave time for the distillers and the vested interests to prepare their ground and fight against the law when it was enforced. The various temperance societies which had worked vigorously for the enactment of the law slackened their activities and did nothing to continue their work and counter the strong propaganda that was being put up by the liquor interests. Vested interests of the Alcoholic Beverage Industry were in a position to control the majority of the newspapers, radios and the T. V. A huge propaganda machine was built up by them systematically. These factors directly resulted in the growth of positive indifference towards the issue of prohibition even on the part of those who genuinely believed in it. Thus when the poll was taken in 1933 a small minority of the total electorate actually exercised their votes and among this small minority a majority were against prohibition. The law was therefore repealed. With such a background the enforcement of Prohibition Law and its subsequent repeal in United States of America cannot bear comparison with the law in our country to-day.

At the end of the training the trainees were divided into three groups for group discussions and asked to make specific recommendations for consi-

deration by the National Temperance Society of India for the better implementation of prohibition policy in the country. The following were some of the suggestions made :

(1) The activities of the existing National Temperance Society of India should be enlarged to cover all important towns in India, with atleast one branch of the society in the headquarters of each district. The branch should have as its members prominent officials and non-officials of the town who are known tea-totallers. The branch should function in such a way as to establish *personal* contacts with the members of the higher classes in society who drink and by such personal contacts reform them. Women social workers in any particular area may be co-opted as members for propaganda among the women in families affected by liquor.

(2) The course of instructions and training for the members of the Defence Services, I.A.S. and I.P.S., should include scientific and detailed education in the evils of alcohol. Such training should also be imparted to other Government Officers who are trained at some centre for a specific period before being sent out on their work. Such training will largely help in having in due course a net work of officers in responsible posts who will by their very manners and conduct desocialise alcohol.

(3) The All India Newspapers Editors Conference should be approached by the National Temperance Society of India and requested to direct newspapers to give proper importance to news about prohibition propaganda and not to give prominence to liquor news. The National Temperance Society of India may frequently advertise in the papers news having propaganda value in favour of prohibition.

(4) Whenever propaganda work in this regard is undertaken by any body among the labour classes the active co-operation of the Trade Union leaders of that area should also be enlisted.

The entire proceedings of the first session of the Institute from May 13th to 25th were covered by Mr. L. J. Larson from United States of America who had all the speeches recorded on the tape. It has been announced that the International Commission will bring out in few months a detailed pamphlet on the entire proceedings of the Institute. Copies of these pamphlets will be furnished to all the trainees in due course.

BROWN DETECTIVES

(FROM "BLACKWOOD"---*Tales from the Outposts*)

Every community has its agents for hunting down the criminal : these vary in kind from the witch-doctors of Darkest Africa to the detectives of Scotland Yard. In the Sudan it is the native tracker who is called in to assist the authorities when some mysterious crime has been committed, and many a criminal has been brought to justice by their evidence. The tracks on the ground, to their unerring eye, will afford evidence of capital importance, just as a careless finger-print in highly organised societies may be the undoing of old offenders.

The skill of these trackers is marvellous. Just as we recognise the handwriting of our friends, and the professional will detect a forgery, so the tracks on the ground are an open book full of meaning to the tracker. He will state confidently and correctly that he knows the foot print of every man, woman and child in his village. A tracker was taken to the scene of a robbery in his village, and at once said that the thief was a stranger. A traveller had halted there a few hours before. A mounted policeman was sent in pursuit of him : his baggage was searched and the missing articles were found. But for the tracker's confident statement that the thief was a stranger, he might never have been suspected.

An officer who had lived at a station for some months came back to it after four years' absence. Shortly after his arrival he was greeted joyfully by an Arab, who had known him when he was stationed there formerly, with the remark, "I was glad to see you had come back : I saw you had walked through the market-place this morning." We hear of the arrival of a friend : the tracker reads of it on the ground.

One might think that, in the Sudan, where camels are left to graze at will for days on end quite unattended, camel-thieving would be rife. Actually it is very rare. To the camelmén every arrival has its individual foot print, just as easily recognisable to him as man's. To the whiteman the only difference discernible between two spoors is in their size. But the camel owner is able to pick out his camel's spoor on a road littered, so to speak, with other tracks.

So the camel thief has no chance ; he will be followed along roads or across country until he is run to earth. A donkey's track can be followed with equal certainty. Neither mounted nor on foot has the criminal much chance to escape. This, coupled with the knowledge that justice will most certainly be meted out, keeps the Sudan remarkably free from crime.

Natives who have proved their exceptional skill in deciphering the writing on the ground hold a semi-official position as Government trackers. When a crime that baffles ordinary investigation has been committed, one or more of them are called in to assist, just as detectives are detailed to unravel a mystery. And their help often means that a criminal who otherwise would remain undetected is brought to justice. Take the case of a theft from a native house. The owner of the house and his neighbours could give the authorities no evidence of any sort to act on, so a tracker was called in. After the briefest of examinations he asked the owner of the house if he had any friends among the Egyptian soldiers garrisoning the town. When the owner said he did not even know any of them to speak to, the detective answered that one of them then was the thief, for an Egyptian soldier wearing regulation boots had entered the house that morning. He followed the track away from the house until it was lost in a dusty thoroughfare. So two other trackers were called in and shown the footprints near the house. Then the company of soldiers was paraded and marched in single line across a prepared piece of ground swept clean. The three trackers were then taken, one by one, to the parade-ground and told to spot the track of the thief. Without hesitation all three of them pointed out the same track. A few searching questions and the man was convicted.

Such a case is straightforward and simple. The following is a better example of the skill that can be displayed by the professional. Early one morning the officer in charge of a station was told that a soldier of the garrison had been found murdered about a mile outside the town. He sent at once for his tracker, and together they went to the scene of the crime. The man had been killed by the downward stab of a knife in the throat. The tracker examined the ground round the body, then set off towards the town, following some tracks only just discernible to the white man. After walking some distance in silence he stopped and said, "One man walked out with the murdered man, and they sat down together near the spot where the killing was done. They were followed by a third man, who joined them. The first man left after this one arrived, and walked home alone. It was the last man to

arrive who committed the murder. He walked straight on to the town, the other man went straight towards the barracks over there. That track can wait ; we will follow the murderers." Those were bold statements, but he made them not believing but knowing them to be correct. It was all told as a matter of fact tale about which there could be no doubt. The murderer's track was accordingly followed ; it led to a hut in the village. After a quick look round the tracker instructed a policeman in attendance to dig at a certain spot. At a short distance below ground he came upon a blood-stained shirt. Holding this up the tracker said, " A tall man.....taller than the murdered man. The blood has spurted on to his chest." The occupant of the hut, when placed under arrest as accessory, at once blurted out the name of the soldier who had buried the shirt there the previous night, but he said he knew nothing more about the matter. The tracker then picked up the trail again, and followed it until it was lost in the paved courtyard of a barrack section. This confirmed the tale of the occupant of the hut, that the murderer was another soldier. If there had been no further clue it would have been necessary to proceed to an examination of the tracks of all the occupants of that part of the barracks. But the hour at which this man had returned to barracks, and the existence of a deadly feud between them, clinched the matter. Finally, as a matter of form, the tracker picked out his footprints from among half a dozen, and in due course he paid the penalty.

An interesting point in connection with the escape of Slatin Pasha, after his twelve years' captivity in Omdurman, was told to me by an Arab guide in my employ. When Slatin's flight was discovered, this man with two others were sent off, mounted on three of the Khalifa's finest camels, to find out what direction he had taken. The tracks of the camels on which Slatin and his native friends from Egypt were mounted were picked up close to his dwelling, and lost presently on the dusty main road. So the three trackers cast in a semi-circle to pick up the tracks further on. Now my guide and one of the others, because of a friendly feeling towards him, had decided to give Slatin a sporting chance to escape—without endangering their own necks. The third man was loyal to the Khalifa. And they managed to work the business as follows. Very soon they crossed the tracks they were looking for. If this news had been at once taken back, Slatin's chance of escape would have been small. The loyal tracker insisted, quite correctly, that these were the tracks they were looking for. But the other two asserted that he was wrong ; and two prevailed against one, though the one was sadly puzzled to understand how he could be mistaken in recognising a camel spoor that

he had seen only that morning. So the three continued on their way, and six hours later again cut the tracks, after travelling in a semi-circle away from Omdurman. This time all three agreed about the spoor (still further puzzling the loyalist), and started back with their information. Correct news was then given to the Khalifa ; all three trackers were safe ; but Slatin had twelve extra hours' start, and those precious extra hours probably made all the difference between success and failure.

Answers to quiz on page 32

(1) *The pancreas* ; (2) *The boxing ring at a boxing stadium* ; (3) *The upper jaw-bone* ; (4) *A white-hot poker* ; (5) *You turn it in a clockwise direction* ; (6) *27 per day* ; (7) *There were over 10,000 murder cases recorded by police in 1953.* (8) *You can drown a fish by dragging it backwards under water* ; (9) *The "Bombay Herald" was published in 1789, "The Bombay Courier" in 1790, and the "Bombay Gazette" in 1830* ; (10) *Vasco de Gama, the Portuguese explorer introduced the cashewnut into Quilon from Brazil. The U.S.A. buys 75% of our total produce. In the last 25 years U.S. consumption has risen from 50 tons to 20,000 tons a year.*

What of To-day ?

*We shall do much in the years to come,
But what have we done to-day ?
We shall give gold in princely sums,
But what have we given to-day ?
We shall lift the heart and dry the tear,
We shall plant a hope in the place of fear,
We shall speak the words of love and cheer,
But what did we speak to-day ?*

(From "Efficiency News", September, 1956)

*It is what people do when they should not, or do not do when they should,
that causes most of the trouble.*

(From "Efficiency News", September, 1956)

“OPERATION 25” AGAINST CRIME

BY

FREDERIC SONDERN, JR. AND WILL OURSLER

*A remarkable experiment by New York's Police Chief pays dividends
(From The Reader's Digest, July 1955)*

Last August New York's forthright Police Commissioner Francis Adams, went on the air to tell New Yorkers about the extent of crime in their city. It was a shocking recital. In the course of that Sunday alone, he predicted, at least one citizen would be murdered (one was, early on the Monday morning); 27 would be feloniously assaulted (the number came to 43); 31 would be held up and robbed (the count was 13; three women would be raped (it was seven); one hundred and forty homes and businesses would be burgled (it came to 103). A serious offence of some sort would be committed somewhere in the metropolitan area every two minutes. And, the Commissioner warned, these appalling figures were on the uptrend.

When Francis Adams took his post in New York's archaic police-headquarters in January last year, he faced an indifferent public which distrusted its police force and believed in keeping the police budget to a minimum. His executive officers were snowed under by paper work. Many of the 19,000 uniformed police and detectives were discouraged; graft scandals and ineffective leadership in recent years had seriously damaged the morale of even the most stalwart.

Commissioner Adams, a big, forceful man of 50, decided to take direct action. He had to shock the public into realizing its peril, force New York's finance department into giving him more policemen and shake the police department out of its doldrums. Adams was convinced that a sufficient number of policemen, properly organised and led and with enough of them **ON THE STREETS**—would curtail crime. He was equally sure that with careful planning this could be done without too much cost to the taxpayer.

How to prove his theory was another matter. There was no precedent to follow. Amazingly, no city had ever tried to find out exactly how many policemen were needed to patrol a given area. The Commissioner and his energetic young assistants cooked up a scheme. They would pick one section of the city, put in what they considered an ample force and see what happened.

They chose the tough 25th Precinct. Known as East Harlem, it covers almost a square mile in the north-east side of Manhattan, has a racially mixed population of approximately 120,000 and is practically a town in itself. Some parts of this precinct had an extremely high crime rate—almost the highest per capita in New York. The Commissioner called it “a perfect laboratory for a police experiment.”

At 8 a.m. on September 1, 1954, four times as many policemen as usual lined up in front of the precinct police station for inspection before going on duty for the first shift. Most of them were ex-G.I.'s fresh from the Police Academy. By the end of the day, all Harlem was agape. In its turbulent sections—where merchants have long kept loaded guns within reach—there was, for the first time, a blue-coated figure every few blocks, walking slowly eyes alert. “Operation 25”, as Adams dubbed it, had begun.

The Commissioner had sent to the 25th precinct an entire class of the Police Academy, 250 strong. With them went 18 hand-picked sergeants and three experienced captains. He kept the area's radio cars at the usual level of five. The experiment was to be conducted by policemen on their feet.

Before Operation 25, the precinct's theoretical strength had been 188 men. But paper work, telephone answering and other jobs which sap the manpower of every police station kept three-quarters of them off the beat; at most, 17 to a shift did foot patrol. Their mile-long beats were impossible to cover adequately.

Operation 25 changed that. In rough areas the policeman's beat was limited to about 250 yards on both sides of an avenue. In less troublesome districts, beats were about a quarter of a mile. All were so assigned that an experienced policeman was always within call of a recruit in case of emergency.

The first results were dramatic. Within ten weeks armed robberies with violence—the district's worst plague—dropped by 70 per cent. Burglary, pilfering, bag-snatching and motor-car thefts fell by half. The monthly average of 16 thug attacks which had terrorized East Harlem at night, dwindled to two.

Equally important was the amazing rise in the number of arrests. Half the robberies, during Operation 25 were quickly solved, as against barely one-fifth during a similar period before; 42 per cent of the burglaries were

solved, as against seven per cent ; 80 per cent of felonious assaults, compared to 42 per cent ; all rapes, in contrast to one-third. *The final score of operation 25 was a drop in over-all crime of approximately 50 per cent.* On November 28, Commissioner Adams was able to report that the 25th precinct was now "one where law and order are realities."

There was no more to Operation 25 than crime statistics, however. For the first time in the department's history, a precinct police station was required to submit to the Commissioner's Office—promptly, day or night—a detailed report on every serious crime committed in the area. Commissioner Adams read every one of the reports himself. He wanted to know, *fast*, whether the policemen on that beat stopped the burglary, assault or robbery. Out of this detailed information, the Commissioner drew some fundamental conclusions. Perhaps the most important was that the ratio of radio cars to foot police must be geared according to the problems of the neighbourhood.

"Feeling" his beat is the policeman's term for measuring the temper of street-corner loungers. This means, for instance, watching a group of teen-agers unobtrusively to see what they are upto, trying doors to make sure that they are properly closed, stopping to chat with news-stand and shop proprietors and superintendents of blocks of flats. These jobs cannot be done by a man cruising by in a car.

"You get to *smell* trouble," one officer told us. "The other night, passing an alley, I had a funny feeling. I hadn't seen anything. But I had that hunch a cop gets sometimes. I went back. Sure enough—two hoodlums with guns and knives were waiting for someone to come along. The radio men would never have found them."

Two other toughs eliminated by Operation 25 thought that all they had to do was to watch for the cruising patrol car. The woman they attacked one night, a few minutes after the car had passed, barely had a chance to shout for help before she was silenced. But the strangled scream was enough. Within seconds, a policeman with drawn gun materialized from the shadows. A few short raps on the pavement with his truncheon—a peculiar sound that is the policeman's alarm bell—brought two more policemen at the double. "Where d'ja all come from?" asked the thugs as they surrendered.

One recruit, a mild man with a ready smile and a gift of easy conversation, discovered that a teen-age gang was planning a major operation. He

knew the boys involved and watched them. Finding the group gathered on a street corner one evening, he sauntered up. "I wouldn't try that jeweller's shop job if I were you," he said quietly. "~~We~~ might be waiting for you." Thunderstruck by his omniscience—it would have been their first attempt at real crime—they made no trouble.

Besides preventing crime on the streets, Commissioner Adams found that the foot policeman stops a remarkable number of indoor offences such as serious beatings, rapes and even murders. A distraught woman rushed out of a building into the arms of a policeman. "My daughter", she sobbed. "He is going to kill her." A minute later, the blue coat arrested a berserk man who was about to shoot his child.

The Commissioner's new blue coats revived the whole community's respect for the police. Before Operation 25, one liquor store in a crowded street was robbed 19 times. On buses, teams of bag-snatchers—one hand in a pocket, ready with a knife—grabbed women's bags, lifted wallets and alighted calmly at the next stop. Bus drivers found it prudent not to demand fares from gangs of young toughs who sprawled across seats and dared passengers to crowd them. Escort service by male relatives for women who returned from work after dark was standard procedure in East Harlem. Students at a medical clinic in the neighbourhood did not dare go home at night unless in groups of five or six. Operation 25 stopped almost all this, and the community began to hold its head higher.

As soon as the returns from Operation 25 were in, Commissioner Adams branched out with similar tactics in two less troublesome districts. Results were as quick and drastic as they had been in East Harlem. Now the Commissioner is gradually reducing his "saturation forces" in all three areas—to find out at what point crime again begins to increase.

It will be some time before the whole complex picture of the New York police problem is clear enough for the Commissioner to make definite recommendations on the size to which his present force—approximately 20,000—should be increased. But the New York experiment has shown that a sufficient number of policemen on the streets, properly supervised can clean up any crime situation.

NEWS & VIEWS

FAREWELL PARADE FOR MADRAS' DEPARTING GOVERNOR SHRI SRI PRAKASA

A farewell parade was held on 28th November 1956, at the Pudupet Maidan, Madras, for Sri Shri Prakasa, Governor of Madras, on the eve of his laying down office. On this occasion, the Governor declared open the recently completed Rajaratnam Police Stadium.

The first photograph on the opposite page shows the Governor taking the salute as the parade marches past. In the next photograph, the Governor is seen with Sri V. R. Rajaratnam, I.P., Inspector-General of Police, Madras, immediately after he declared the Stadium open.

Words of Wisdom

"Troubles like babies, only grow by nursing."

"Minds, like parachutes, function only when open."

"Women's clothes are often more fitting than proper."

—D. V. Flynn.

"Kicking at a bill won't help to foot it."

(From *Efficiency News*, July, 1956).

Problem

Two boys selling fruit in carts, at the same prices, made poor sales in Bombay City. Then, one of them raised his price. Immediately, the other boy had a roaring trade. When his stock was over, they both went to a side street, to re-stock the empty cart, and return to continue the brisk business.

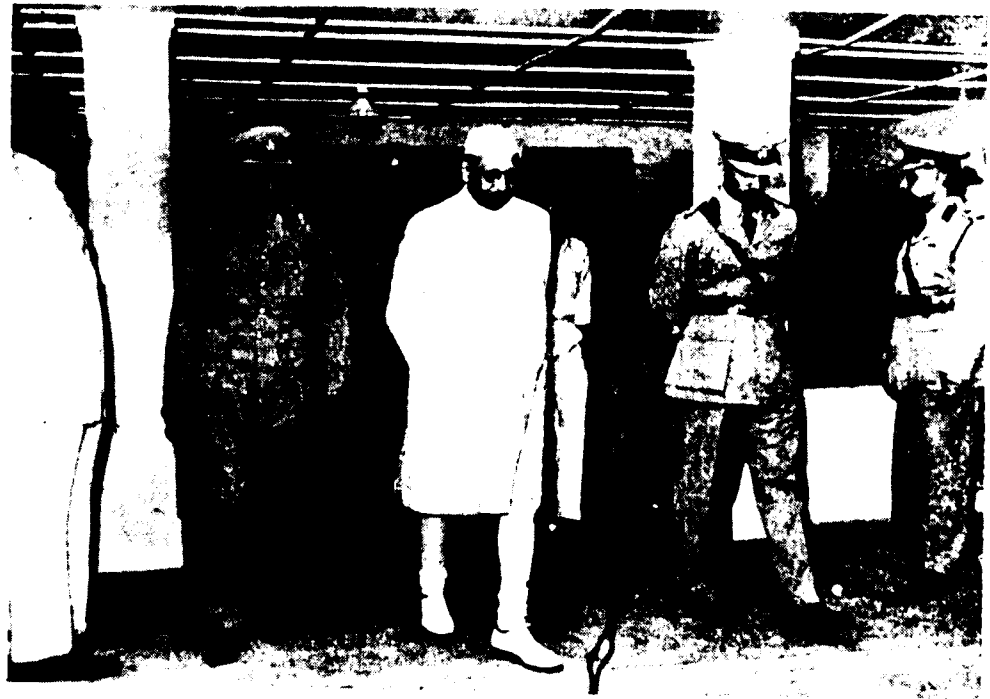
(From "*Efficiency News*", July 1955)

(For answer, see page 53.)

Obey Orders

The man who does not know how to receive orders is not fit to issue them to others. But the individual who knows how to execute the orders given him is preparing the way to issue order, and better still— to have them obeyed.—

Elbert Hubbard—(From "*Efficiency News*," Aug. 1956)





Southern Range Team which set up a new record in the Team Shooting event



Southern Range Team which set up a new record also in the Team Obstacles

THE SIXTH MADRAS STATE POLICE SPORTS, 1956 ✓

The annual State Police Sports for 1956 were conducted at the Rajaratnam Stadium, Madras, from the 6th to 13th December 1956. The Sports were organised by the State Police Sports Committee, under the presidentship of Sri F. V. Arul, Commissioner of Police, Madras City. Sri H. G. C. Barboza, Principal, Police Training College, Vellore, as Honorary Secretary, was in overall charge of the arrangements.

The standard in all events was extremely high. Athletics, in particular, produced very keen competition, for which the new system of scoring whereby he securing of even a sixth place by a competitor contributed points towardst the Team Championship, in no small measure contributed.

The Southern Range won the All-round Team Championship with 19 points and annexed the coveted Cowie Shield. They were closely followed by the Special Armed Police Battalion (Red Hills) who were runners-up with 15 points. The ultimate result was in doubt practically to the very end. It was the first time in the six year old history of the State Police Sports that the Championship went to a Range Team. The Malabar Special Police, champions in all the five preceding sports, were relegated to 5th place. This setback was obviously due to the division of the Force, consequent on the re-organisation of States.

India's International Athlete, Sub-Inspector J.B. Joseph of the Madras City Police, won the individual championship for the first time. He scored 60 points. His nearest rival was Head Constable Royappan of the Southern Range, champion in the previous 2 years, who with 56 was only 4 points behind. Joseph was responsible for brilliant performances in the 800 metres, 400 metres hurdles, 200 metres and 400 metres, in all of which he set up new State Police marks, his time of 1 m. 58.2 s in the 800 metres being also 0.8 seconds inside the All Indian Police record.

In the Shooting event, Southern Range set up a new record with a magnificent total of 298 points, which was short of the H.P.S. by only 22 points. A close second were Western Range with 292 points, which also beat the old record of 280.

Another splendid effort was Southern Range's Victory in the Team Obstacles, wherein they again set up a new record, with 1 m. 45.6 s to beat

the previous record of 1 m. 46.6 s. held by the Malabar Special Police ever since 1952.

The Madras City Police were once again Hockey Champions (for the sixth successive year), defeating the Special Armed Police, but only after a very close struggle.

The Football Championship was won by the Western Range, who beat the Malabar Special Police in the finals by 4 goals to 2.

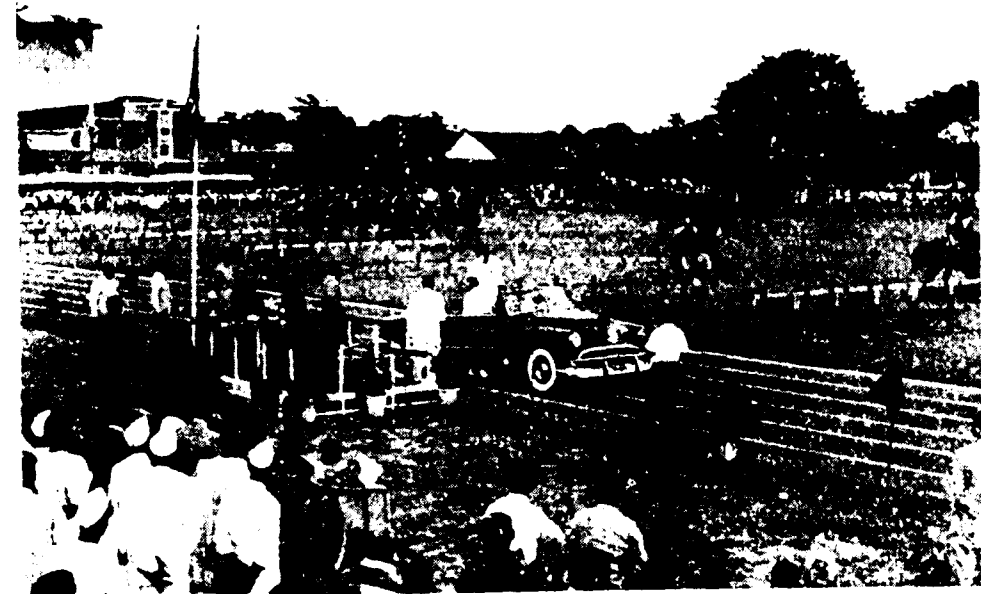
The Tug-O-War was won by Western Range, runners-up being, Southern Range.

In the Officers' Event, Messrs. Sri R. M. Mahadevan, I.P. (Chief Security Officer, Southern Railways) and Sri R. Kaliappan (Deputy Superintendent of Police, Pollachi) annexed the Tennis Doubles Championship, the runners-up being Sri C. V. Narasimhan, I.P.S. (District Superintendent of Police, Ramanathapuram) and Sri R. R. Adige (Assistant Commandant, Special Armed Police, Red Hills). In the Gazetted Officers' Revolver Shooting Championship, Sri H. G. C. Barboza, I.P.S. (Principal, Police Training College, Vellore) with a score of 17 points, retained his title, Sri K. R. Shenai, I.P.S. (Deputy Commissioner of Police, Crime, Madras), being the runner-up. Veteran Sri K. Viswanathan Nair (District Superintendent of Police, Salem) won the Officers' 120 yards Handicap Race.

The Non-Gazetted Officers' Revolver Shooting Championship went to Sergeant Vetrivel of the Madras City Police with 19 points, Jamedar, Belliappa of the Special Armed Police, who scored 17 points, being second.

Sri R. Shanmuga Rajeswara Sethupathi, Raja of Ramnad, Minister for Public Works was the Guest of Honour at the inauguration on the 6th December, when he took the salute at a colourful march past of competitors led by the State Police Band, which preceded the Traditional opening ceremony.

On the evening of the 11th December, the usual Variety Entertainment for Teams was held, after, in accordance with time-honoured custom, all ranks had sat down to tea together. The best item on the Variety Entertainment programme was "Katta Bomman", the story of the Kallar Chieftain, who rose in arms against the British in the early part of the last century.



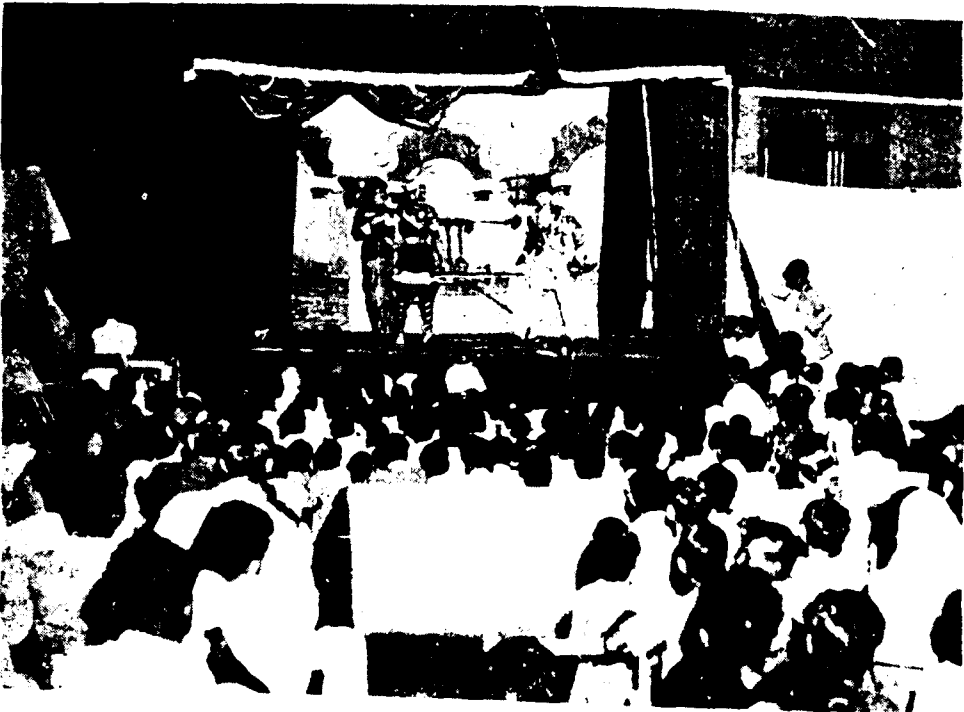
The Chief Minister, Madras, who presided, arrives in State escorted by Mounted Police



Srimathi Parvathi Rajaratnam presents the Cowie Shield to Sri P. Kanakarajan, D.S.P. Thirunelveli, Commandant of the Southern Range Team, which won the All India Revolver Team Championship



In accordance with time honoured custom, all ranks sit down to Tea together



A scene from "Katta Bommin"

On the final day, the 13th December, the Rajaratnam Stadium was packed by thousands of spectators. The Chief Minister of Madras, Sri K. Kamaraja Nadar, who presided, arrived in State, escorted by the Madras City Mounted Police under the Command of Sri H. G. C. Barboza, I.P.S., Principal, Police Training College, Vellore.

The trophies and prizes were presented to the winning competitors by Srimathi Parvati Rajaratnam, wife of the Inspector-General of Police. The Chief Minister then addressed the Competitors, after which, the President of the State Police Sports Committee, Sri F. V. Arul, offered a vote of thanks. The Sports ended with an imposing Closing Ceremony.

The Sports over, the customary Officers' Dinner was held the same night. Officers past and present, the old and the "not so old", all gathered together once again, at Hotel Connemara. Among the guests were the Governor of Madras and Srimathi John, Mrs. Clubwala Jadhav, who has done such a lot for the welfare of Police families, Mrs. W. R. S. Sathianathan, wife of the Chief Secretary (the Chief Secretary being unavoidably absent). It has now become the practice to invite retired officers of the Force residing in Madras, for this annual function—a very praiseworthy one. The State Police Band was in attendance, the fare was excellent, and the general vote was that a good time was had by one and all.

Contributed by
SRI H.G.C. BARBOZA, I.P.S.,
Principal, P.T.C. Vellore.

Answer to Problem on page 54.

The Fruit Sellers :—They traded on everyone's desire to make a 'bargain.' Many of us are tempted to buy during shop Sales, and when we see "Reduced" price bags, without checking to find out if we are getting our money's worth.

"This is an attempt to set Civil Law into Criminal motion.

(From a Police Case Diary)

MADRAS HORSE SHOW

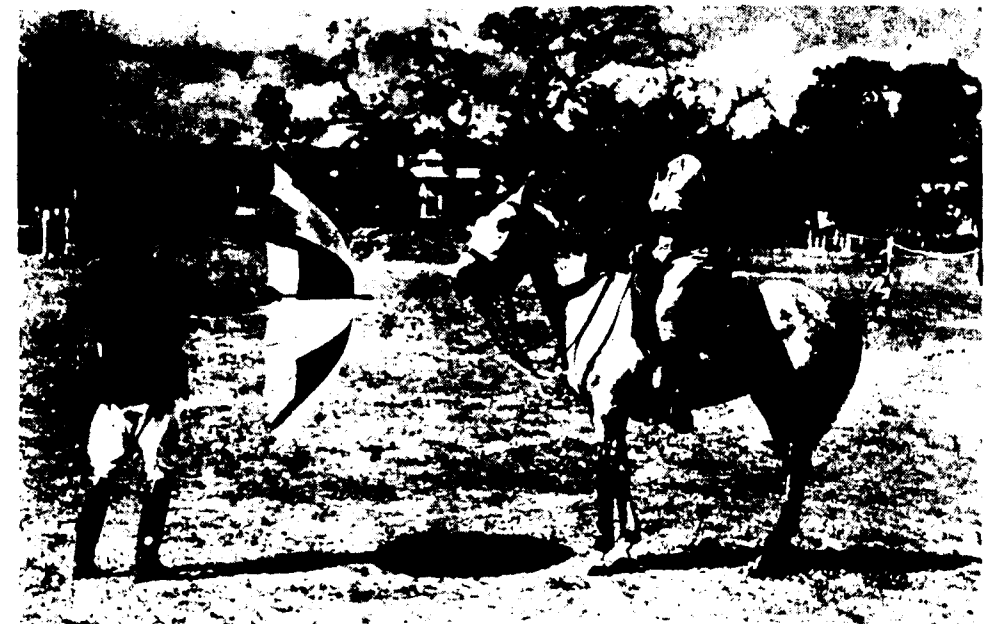
The Madras Horse Show was conducted at the "Grange", the residence of the I.G. of Police on 27-2-1957. The "Grange" had been the site of all pre-War Horse Shows. The going was soft although a bit dusty for the spectators. The Dressage which was open to all horses including those of the Police Force, was won by Silver Cloud owned by Mrs. Fordyce and ridden by Miss Steven, Police horse Geeta, ridden by Sowar Abdul Gaffar was a close second. The jumping and the tent pegging events in the afternoon were the most interesting from the spectator's point of view. The former proved rather disappointing, since, apart from the police horses, very few of the other competitors were able to finish the course, let alone perform a clean round. The jumping event was won by Pretty Rose belonging to the Police, who also annexed the second and third places with Reading and Crescendo. Pretty Rose was ridden by Duffedar Abdur Rahiman, Reading by Duffedar Akbar Khan and Crescendo by Duffedar Abdur Rahiman again. Tent pegging by individuals and in teams was won by the Riding Club of Madras. In the Open Hacks class, the Police horses, Crescendo and Rani, annexed the first and third places respectively. The Police test for horses owned by the Police, was won by Amirun ridden by Sowar Annapan. A little iron-gray Indian mare, she let the judges do their worst, and not a whit dismayed, stood firm as a rock. In the class for Horses in Hand, limited to Indian-breds only, Wisdom, a Bay Indian Mare owned by Mr. H. G. C. Barboza, I.P.S., Principal of the Police Training College, Vellore, was placed second.

The N.C.C. had 12 cadets riding for the General Cariappa Challenge Trophy. They put up a very creditable performance, considering the short time in which they had been learning to ride. The show ended with a Musical Ride by the members of the Riding Club. The Police Band was in attendance and the prizes were given away by Mrs. Rajarathnam, wife of the Inspector-General of Police.

(Contributed by Sri Govind Swaminathan, Honorary Secretary, Riding Club of Madras).



Sowar Abdul Gaffar who was second on Geeta in the Dressage event receives his prize from Srimathi Parvathi Rajaratnam, wife of the Inspector-General of Police



Amirun ridden by sowar Annappan, lets the Judges do their worst in the Police Test for Police horses, which she won



Srimathi Parvathi Rajaratnam presents a prize to Mr. H. G. C. Barboza, I.P.S. whose bay Indian mare was placed second in the Horses in Hand Class

LEGAL NOTES

I

1956 Supreme Court 654

(S)A.I.R. (V. 43 C. 110 October.

15th September 1954

BHAGWATI, JAGANNADHADAS AND VENKATARAMA AYYAR, JJ.

Criminal Appeal No. 78 of 1954.

Kapur Singh Appellant.

vs

State of Pepsu Respondent.

(From : *I.L.R.* (1955), *Patiala* 108).

Penal Code (1860), Ss. 302 and 304, Part I -- Applicability.

The appellant inflicted as many as 18 injuries on the arms and legs of the deceased with a gandasa while his companion held the head of the deceased. None was caused on the vital part of the body. The motive for the crime was to wreak vengeance on the deceased for what his son had done to the appellant's son. The Sessions Judge convicted him under S. 302 and passed a death sentence.

Held, that the fact that no injury was inflicted on any vital part of the body of the deceased goes to show in the circumstances of the case that the intention of the appellant was not to kill the deceased outright. He inflicted the injuries not with the intention of murdering the deceased, but caused such bodily injuries, as he must have known would likely to cause death having regard to the number and nature of the injuries.

Under the circumstances of the case, the proper section under which the appellant should have been convicted was S. 304 (1) and not S. 302.

II

1956 Cri. L.J. 1272 (Vol. 57, C.N. 445)

1956 Allahabad 668

(A.I.R. V. 43, C. 217 Nov.).

RAGHUBAR DAYAL AND JAMES, JJ.

Bansi Appellant.

v.

State Respondent.

Criminal Appeal No. 89 of 1934, dated 15th March 1956, against order of Additional Sub-Judge, Meerut, dated 14th December 1953.

Penal Code (1860), S. 300, secondly, thirdly and exceptions 1 and 4—Accused giving lathi blows to a woman—Death caused on the spot by laceration of liver and rupture of spleen—No sudden provocation—Offence held fell under Cl. 3 of S. 300.

A piglet belonging to a bhangi woman entered the house of the accused, who was a taga brahman. He became very angry feeling that the entry of the piglet defiled his house. He went to the bhangi woman's house and brought her back with him. She tried to drag the piglet out. She did not give any provocation to him by uttering hot words. On the contrary she requested him to spare the little animal and promised to take care not to allow it stray again. But the accused attacked her with lathi and gave lathi blows both to her and the piglet with the result that both of them died on the spot. The post-mortem examination revealed that her death was caused by laceration of liver and rupture of the spleen.

Held, that Exception 1 to S. 300 could not help him, for by no stretch of imagination can the woman be deemed to have given him "grave and sudden provocation"; besides, by the time the attack was launched an appreciable amount of time had passed thereby disentitling him to plead that he had been deprived of the power of self-control; nor could he take advantage of exception 4, for, even if assuming that he acted in the heat of passion and without premeditation, there was neither a sudden quarrel nor a sudden fight between him and the deceased woman; besides, he did take the advantage and acted in a cruel or unusual manner by his unprovoked lathi attack.

It is true that in attacking the woman the applicant did not intend to cause her death. He did not intend to cause such bodily injury as he knew was likely to cause death within the meaning of Cl. (2) of S. 400.

But in view of the circumstances in which the attack was made, the use of a dangerous weapon like a lathi for it, the ferocity with which the blows were struck, the fact that the victim was a woman, the delicate parts of her body which were hit, and the presumption that in the absence of accident or negligence every person must be presumed to intend the natural consequences of his acts, leave no room for doubt that the deceased intended to cause bodily injuries sufficient in the ordinary course of nature to cause her death. Since her death was due to the laceration of her liver and the rupture of her spleen which were the direct result of his lathi blows, he must, by virtue of the 3rd Clause of S. 300, I.P.C., be held liable for culpable homicide amounting to murder.

III

1956 Cri. L.J. 1276 (Vol. 57, C. N. 447)

1956 ALLAHABAD 673

(A.I.R. V. 53, C. 221 Nov.).

MEHROTRA AND SAHAI, JJ.

Dr. K. L. Anand Appellant

v.

The State Respondent.

Criminal Appeals Nos. 1162 and 271 of 1954, dated 29th February 1956, from order of Sub-Judge, Etawah, dated 26th February 1954.

(a) Penal Code (1860), Ss. 161 and 21—Public Servant—Medical Officer—Private Practice allowed—Acceptance of money from injured person.

Where the allegation against the accused was that he as a public servant and Medical Officer in charge of a Government Hospital accepted Rs. 100 from an injured person as illegal gratification for showing one of his injuries as grievous in the injury report and it was in evidence that the accused had the right of private practice.

Held that the fact the accused was the Medical Officer in charge of the hospital and thus a public servant within the meaning of the Penal Code, did not necessarily mean that when he accepted Rs 100 from the complainant, he did it as a motive or reward for doing or forbearing to do any official act or for showing or forbearing to show in the exercise of his official function favour or disfavour to any person. When the right of private practice was given to the accused he, when giving his report was not acting in the discharge of his official duty and consequently he could not be convicted under S. 161.

(b) Prevention of Corruption Act (1947), S. 5 (1) and (2) Misconduct in discharge of duties.

A misconduct, which is punishable under sub-section (2) is a misconduct in the discharge of duties as a public servant and therefore where the accused Medical Officer is not acting as a public servant but in the exercise of his right as a private practitioner he cannot be regarded as having committed misconduct in the discharge of his duty as a public servant nor can he be regarded to have obtained any pecuniary advantage by corrupt or illegal means or by abusing his position as a public servant.

IV

1956 Cr.L.J. 1279 (Vol. 57, C.N. 448) 1956 Andhra 213

(A.I.R. V 43 C. 60 November)

CHANDRA REDDY AND UMAMAHESWARAM JJ.

In re Pappiah and others ... Appellants.

Criminal Appeal Nos. 51 and 149 of 1955, dated 8th February, 1956, against order of Sub-Judge, Krishna Division at Masulipatam, dated 7th February, 1955.

(a) Criminal P.C. (1898), S. 162 proviso 1 Suppression of case diaries - Non-availability to accused of copies of statements in diaries - Effect.

A serious prejudice is caused to the accused if real case diaries are suppressed and the copies of statements contained in those diaries are not made available to him. 1947 P.C. 67 (A.I.R. V 34 followed). Para 10.

Anno : A.I.R. Com. Cr.P.C., S. 162, N. 14, 15 and 20.

(b) Criminal P.C. (1898) S. 162 proviso I—Police Officers taking notes of statements of witnesses and later on copying them in case diary—Destruction of original statements—accused deprived of valuable right of cross-examination with aid of such statements—Effect—Duty of Police Officers—(Evidence Act, 1872, S. 145).

Where it was found that the police did not take down the statements of the witnesses as and when they were made but only made notes thereof and subsequently after copying the statements in the diary the original notes were torn off; material interpolation was found in the inquest report and the prosecution evidence was found to be unreliable,

Held that the accused were denied of a valuable right to cross-examine the prosecution witnesses with the aid of the earliest statements recorded under S. 162, Cr.P.C. and this was sufficient, in the circumstances of the case, to vitiate the entire trial of the case. (para 10).

Having regard to the importance of the statements recorded under S. 162 Cr.P.C., the police officers should preserve those statements and not tear off or destroy them. (para 12).

(NOTE.—During the course of the judgment, it was observed that the typewriting machines in recording the statements under S. 162, Cr.P.C. may be sparingly used). (para 12).

V

1956 Cri.L.J. 1291 (Vol. 57, C.N. 452)

1956 Bhopal 57 (A.I.R. V 43 C. 30 Nov.)

MATHUR, J.C.

Choteylal, ... Appellant

v.

The State ... Respondent.

Criminal Appeals Nos. 2 and 3 of 1956, dated 31st January, 1956.

(a) Evidence Act (1872), S. 105—Offence committed—Plea of insanity set up—Burden of proof—Extent of burden.

The burden to prove the existence of circumstances to bring a case within any of the exceptions technically lies upon the accused person, as laid down in S. 105, Evidence Act. But the burden has not to be discharged in the same manner as by the prosecution in proving a charge against the accused. This burden can be discharged by the accused either by himself leading evidence or by merely placing reliance upon the admission of the prosecution witnesses or on the circumstances of the case proving or indicating in the affirmative the existence of such circumstances.

On consideration of all such evidence or circumstances, the burden would be discharged if the accused is able to establish the defence beyond any doubt. But even if the evidence or the circumstances do not reach that mark to prove the exception beyond doubt, the accused would still be entitled to the benefit of the exception, if he satisfies the Court that there exists a reasonable possibility of the existence of the circumstances to bring the case within the exceptions.

VI

1956 Cri.L.J. 1297 (Vol. 57, C.N. 455)

1956 Bombay 695 (S) A.I.R. V 43 C. 276 Nov.

CHAGLA C.J. AND DIXIT, J. (26-6-1956)

Arunachalam Swami and others ... *Applicants*

v.

State of Bombay and another ... *Respondents*

Criminal Application. 690 of 1956.

(a) Constitution of India, Art. 14—Scope.

Article 14 assures to the citizen equality not only in respect of substantive law but also procedural law, and if any procedure is set up which deprives a citizen of substantive rights of relief and defence the citizen is entitled to complain of this procedure if to persons equally situated the older procedure is still available where these substantive rights of relief and defence were secured (para 4).

Anno : A.I.R. Com. Const. of India, Art. 14 N. 11.

(b) Constitution of India, Art. 4—S. 207-A, Criminal P.C.—Validity (Criminal P.C. (1898) Ss. 207-A, 540).

When the accused say that they have been deprived of their right of defence and of leading evidence under S. 207-A, Criminal P.C. in one sense it is not a justifiable complaint because whatever evidence they have to lead, they can lead before the Court of Session. It is that Court in which they would be tried and it is in relation to that Court that the question has got to be asked whether in their trial in that Court they have been deprived of any substantive right of defence or relief. Again the law is well-settled that it is not open to the prosecution or to the police investigating an offence only to place before the Court, witnesses who support the prosecution story. If there are other material witnesses who support the defence of the accused, it is equally the duty of the prosecution to call them. Therefore, the situation would rarely arise where a material witness who would support the defence would not be called by the prosecution under the provisions of S. 207-A itself. Further with regard to the right of the accused to call evidence, although there is no specific provision in S. 207-A itself, it is obligatory upon the Court to summon a person if his evidence is necessary for the just decision of the case, and if the accused makes an application to call a particular witness and if that witness is a material witness and it would help the Magistrate to come to a just decision then undoubtedly under S. 540 not only the Magistrate would have the discretion to call him, but there would be a duty upon him to summon that witness and examine him.

VII

1956 Cri.L.J. 1302 (Vol. 57, C.N. 456)

1956 Bombay 700 (A.I.R. V 43 C. 277 Nov.)

DIXIT AND CHAINANI, JJ.

Noor Mahomed Haji Usman and
another ... *Accused*

v.

The State ... *Appellant*

Criminal Appeal No. 124 of 1956, dated 16th April, 1956.

(a) Penal Code (1860), S. 478—Trade mark by reputation—When established.

If the Court is not satisfied that the label which is to be found upon an article had been in existence for 10–12 years as made out by the complainant, it is not possible to hold that the label had acquired the reputation of a trade mark within the latter part of S. 478 (Para 8).

Anno : A.I.R. Man I.P.C. 478 N.I.

(b) Penal Code (1860), S. 486—Offence under Essentials—Long existence of label not proved—No imitation or infringement.

It is not necessary to constitute an offence, under S. 486 that the label should be exactly identical. If there is similarity between the two labels so as to mislead an unsuspecting customer, the requirement of the law is satisfied. But where upon the evidence it is found that the complainant has not proved that his label had been in existence for 10 to 12 years as suggested by him, it is not possible to hold that the accused has committed an infringement of the label. If it had been shown by the complainant that his label was in existence for a long time, that is to say, for at least 10 to 15 years, then it would be possible to hold that there was a resemblance between the labels.

VIII

1956 Cri.L.J. 1326 (Vol. 57, C.N. 466)

1956 Madhya Bharat 239 (A.I.R. V 43, C. 92 Nov.)

INDORE BENCH—NEVASKAR AND SAMVATSAR, JJ.

The State ... Appellant.

v.

Hamidkhan ... Respondent.

Passport Act (1920), S. 3—Passport Rules, Rr. 3 to 6—Overstaying in India after expiry of period mentioned in passport No offence.

What is punishable under R. 6 of Passport Rules is a breach of R. 3 or breach of conditions prescribed in sub-sec. (2) of R. 4. A plain reading of R. 3 shows that it was intended to prevent any person from entering the Indian territories without a valid passport under conditions prescribed in R. 5. There is nothing in this rule or in the Act which makes overstaying after the period limited by the passport an offence punishable under the passport rules.

Crime for the Quarter ending 31-12-1956 in Madras State

Serial No.	Name of the District	Area in Sq. miles	Population	Total number of crimes	Offences relating to coins	Offences re-currency and bank notes	Murder	Kidnapping	Dacoity and preparation for assembly	Robbery	House-breaking	Theft, both ordinary and cattle	Criminal assault	Total number of juveniles concerned	Police men for 10,000 of population
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
1	Chingleput	3294.03	17,84,251	2568	...	...	7	15	...	6	162	331	208	24	10
2	Coimbatore	6024.31	54,296	1084	...	...	30	23	...	5	143	420	61	25	6
3	Madras City	49.4	14,00,000	2791	1	...	4	10	...	8	164	1431	137	78	21.6
4	Madurai North	3099.24	16,22,989	937	...	...	24	4	...	5	108	284	11	5	6
5	Madurai Urban	1769.76	12,68,828	741	...	...	7	1	...	3	53	288	29	35	12
6	The Nilgiris	1098.14	2,79,359	137	...	...	4	1	...	1	47	79	9	8	13.1
7	North Arcot	4654	28,59,157	873	1	...	11	10	...	5	157	289	...	40	5.3
8	Ramanathapuram	5919	23,09,938	4447	...	...	19	9	4	5	148	439	53	10	8
9	Salem	6894.8	30,97,220	776	2	...	26	3	...	4	179	501	...	...	6
10	South Arcot	4208	27,90,651	2621	...	...	10	7	...	4	241	654	70	8	6
11	Tanjore	3742.01	28,82,670	773	1	...	8	18	...	1	288	458	17	18	7
12	Tirunelveli	4337	24,45,967	732	...	...	16	14	1	11	209	373	177	43	7
13	Tiruchirappalli	5571.13	26,95,071	1128	...	...	9	6	1	15	206	558	...	...	8
14	Tiruchirappalli Ry. Dt.	2451.5	...	257	...	...	...	...	...	1	3	223	...	18	...

Red Tape

A group of Indians and Americans planned a contest to see who could assemble a 'plane in the quickest time. Eight hours after the start an Indian went across and asked the Americans how they were getting on.

"Not so bad," answered an American. "Six more bolts and we'll be finished. How are you going?"

"Pretty well," said the Indian. "Six more chits to get signed and we'll start."
(From "Efficiency News", August, 1956)

It is still with us, Sir !

The earth is degenerate in these latter days. Youth is disintegrating ; there is everywhere noticeable among the youngsters of the land a disrespect for their elders and a contempt for authority in every form. Vandalism is general and crime of all kinds is rampant among our young people. The nation is in peril—Written by a discouraged Egyptian priest 4000 years ago).

(From "Police", September-October, 1956)

Boss of the Show

A stranger entered a farm-yard. He was challenged by the farmer. With an air of importance and a show of dignity, the visitor produced his card and remarked : "I am a Government Inspector and I am entitled to inspect your farm."

Half-an-hour later the farmer saw the Inspector chased by a bull in the field. The bull made him quite fatigued. Leaning over the gate as the Inspector dashed past, the farmer cried : "Show him your card, Mister, show him your card."
(From "Efficiency News", August, 1956).

"I'm sorry", said the jail governor to the habitual offender, "we seem to have kept you a week longer than your sentence."

"Don't worry," said the reprobate, "just credit it to my account."

(From the Illustrated Weekly of India, Oct. 30th 1955)

"Will you give me something to help the suffering poor?" said the charity worker.

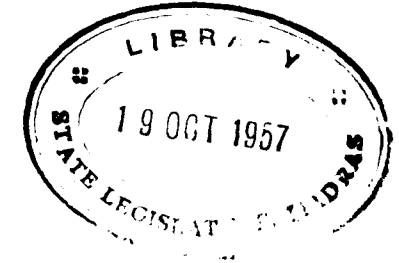
"Are you sure they are suffering?," asked her friend.

"Quite sure. I know because I go into their homes and talk to them for hours at a time."
(From the Illustrated Weekly of India, Oct. 30th 1955)

"Your husband is looking very worried these days. I suppose he is engaged in wrestling with his conscience?"

"Perhaps, but we are not worried. It's only a feather-weight contest."

(From the Illustrated Weekly of India, Oct. 30th, 1955)



THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

(Issued under the authority of the Inspector-General of Police)

Editor :

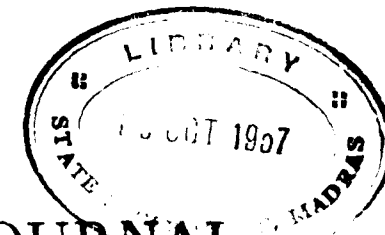
H. G. C. BARBOZA, B.A. (Hons.), I.P.S.

Assistant Editors :

M. D. Ebenezer, B.A.

R. Venkatachalam, B.A.

C. Sreenivasan.



CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. EDITORIAL	1
2. FORENSIC SCIENCE IN WEST GERMANY <i>By N. Pitchandi</i> <i>(From "The Indian Police Journal," April 1957)</i>	3
3. SOME DO'S AND DONT'S FOR CRIME PREVENTION <i>By F. V. Arul</i>	9
4. FOUR-FOOTED GUARDIANS OF THE NIGHT SUPPLY SECURITY <i>By Leo Kelly in The Nongqai.</i> <i>(From "The Garda Review," February 1957) ..</i>	14
5. THE POLICE AND SOCIAL SERVICE <i>By K. G. Narayanaswamy</i>	18
6. "THE BEST LAID PLANS....." <i>By Neil F. Daley</i> <i>(From "Spring 3100", January 1957) ..</i>	22
7. GANGUVARPATTY MURDER CASE <i>By N. S. Muthuswami Pillai</i>	27
8. THE POLICE FORCE OF RAMANATHAPURAM DISTRICT <i>By C. V. Narasimhan</i>	30
9. INTERNAL SECURITY SCHEME <i>By P. I. M. Irwin</i> <i>(From the Police Journal—April 1955) ..</i>	35
10. NEWS AND VIEWS	42
11. LEGAL NOTES	47
12. QUARTERLY STATEMENT OF CRIME	53

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. VIII

APRIL-JUNE 1957

No. 2

EDITORIAL

We once again crave the indulgence of our readers for the late appearance of this issue. We assure them, however, that we are taking every precaution to ensure that our next is not so late.

But, we may have to effect certain economies in regard to the Journal's format, when we next go to press. For, not only has our circulation fallen on account of Malabar and South Kanara parting company with this State from 1st November, last year, but on more than one occasion have a number of copies of the Journal (after they had been supplied as indented for) been returned to us as unsold, from the districts and elsewhere. Added to these difficulties in the way of making both ends meet, is the recent heavy rise in the cost of paper. Needless to say, we do not wish to take this step, yet we may be forced into it, unless our subscribers can come to our rescue.

We, therefore, earnestly request them, particularly the senior Police Officers, to ensure that no copy of the Journal is returned to us, and also to help us increase our circulation by enlisting new subscribers from among Police personnel, as well as the general public. In regard to the latter, may we suggest that the many Clubs and Reading Rooms in the City of Madras and the larger towns be persuaded to become subscribers.

67 255

HANDLOOMS

*are now supplying the following items to the
Government Departments*

1. POLICE TURBAN CLOTH
2. KHAKI DRILL FOR FOREST
DEPARTMENT
3. DHURRIES FOR POLICE
4. GAUZE AND BANDAGE
FOR HOSPITALS



*They can also supply many more textile
items required by*

**GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS
GOVERNMENT EMPLOYEES**

AND

GENERAL PUBLIC



Compare the prices and quality of our goods before you buy
Our emporia and depots are working in all towns
and major villages

please pay a visit to the nearest depot

The Andhra Handloom Weavers' Co-operative Society, Ltd.

VIJAYAWADA

FORENSIC SCIENCE IN WEST GERMANY

BY

N. PITCHANDI

State Examiner of Questioned Documents, Madras

(From "The Indian Police Journal," April 1957)

The scientific examination of physical evidence in the laboratory is well recognised as an invaluable aid to the Police Investigating Officer, in determining the manner in which a crime was committed, in connecting a suspected person with a crime or in assisting him in locating the perpetrator of a crime. The scientific discoveries are utilised by the present day criminal in devising new methods which give him perhaps, easier results with greater security but the same advancements in science furnish the Police Scientist with more powerful weapons to counter the efforts of the criminal. Every modern police force, therefore, has its Forensic Science Laboratory as an integral part and the Police detective derives from the scientists in the laboratory more and more assistance in his fight against crime. West Germany has one of the most modern crime laboratories and it is intended to give a short account of the working of this laboratory, in this article.

West Germany is divided into ten lands or States and each land has its own independent police force with its criminal investigation department known as the Landeskriminalamt. The headquarters of criminal investigation in the country, however, is known as the Bundeskriminalamt or the Federal Criminal Bureau. The Bundeskriminalamt has no administrative or executive jurisdiction over the various Landeskriminalamts, but it does the work of standardising the police work in the whole of Germany in several ways. Information useful in crime detection is collected and evaluated in the Bundeskriminalamt and the National Central Bureau of the International Criminal Police Organisations forms one of the sections of this office. The Bundeskriminalamt also maintains the Central Forensic Science Laboratory and the Central Finger Print Bureau for the whole of West Germany.

The Police in Germany took over the scientific examination of exhibits about 25 years ago. Prior to that

date, the examinations were done mainly by scientists outside the Police department. It has been found that the present system is more satisfactory and efficient in more than one respect. The Forensic Science Laboratory forms a separate section of the Bundeskriminalamt and is known as the "Kriminal Technik" department. Though the different lands have police laboratories of their own, in all important cases, the exhibits are sent to the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory where the examinations are done free of charge. As stated in a note, after his visit to Germany, by the Director of Intelligence Bureau, India, the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory is the best in Western Europe and probably one of the finest in the world.

The Director of the Bundeskriminalamt Laboratory, Mr. Becker, is an experienced criminologist with technical knowledge of the several aspects of forensic science. It is felt here that a pure scientist may not be suitable as the head of the laboratory since he will not be conversant with all the requirements of police investigation. Mr. Becker is a very enthusiastic officer and "Kriminal Technik" utilising the most recent discoveries in every branch of science may be said to be his life's mission. He sees far ahead and is constantly at work devising new weapons for

use in his fight against crime. Some of the apparatus developed by him have been found to be very useful in the laboratory and are being manufactured by firms in Germany. Very shortly the laboratory will be in possession of an electron microscope. Nineteen scientists and 45 technicians work in the "Kriminal Technik" department and up to 500 expert opinions are prepared every month. These opinions, it may be said, are highly valued by the courts in West Germany. The work of the Laboratory may be classified into four main sections:

1. Examination of traces found at the scene of crime; 2. Chemical and physical investigations; 3. Biological investigations and 4. Examination of questioned documents.

1. It is well known that in the investigation of a crime, the examination of impressions such as those made by a shoe or tyre and of markings of weapons and tools provide useful information. Casts in plaster of Paris are ordinarily taken of the shoe impressions and sometimes the impressions are lifted as in the case of finger prints. Photographs of these impressions are also useful. A collection of shoe soles manufactured in Germany is maintained in this section for comparison purposes. Tyre impressions are also examined and a collection of photographs of

the different tyre patterns is maintained for this purpose. Examinations are also done of the markings of tools such as jimmies, hammers, knives, pliers, scissors, can-openers etc. In a case in which a hole in a wooden object was made, the markings on the wood made by the suspected tool and found to match, thus establishing that the tool was used in committing the crime. By comparison of markings on wire nails it is possible to state that two nails originated from the same factory. In an interesting case the marks on the body of a violin led to its identification. A man complained that his violin was stolen by another. He happened to have a photograph of himself with the violin and this photograph was compared with the photograph taken of the violin in the possession of the suspect. By means of several characteristics found on the two photographs it was established that the violin belonged to the complainant. Traces in locks suspected to have been tampered with are also examined and for this purpose, a large collection of locks of various types is maintained. In cases where numbers on metals are filed off, as on stolen bicycles, the restoration of the original numbers is effected by means of chemical processes. The direction of force used and other useful information could be obtained by the examination

of broken glasses found at the scene of crime. In a certain case, where a glass cutter was used by the criminal the instrument had a defect and this was clearly reproduced on the glass pieces found at the scene. Fire-arms, bullets, cartridges, etc., are also examined in this section. A collection of fire-arms of various bores and makes is maintained. These weapons are sent by various police agencies. When a weapon arrives in the Laboratory, it is cleaned and repaired if necessary and bullets are fired from it. These fired bullets are also kept in the collection and if a bullet is sent in a case it is compared with this collection and information as to the nature of the fire-arm used is furnished to the police. Bullets, cartridge cases, etc., are also examined to find out whether a suspected weapon could have been used in a crime. A test bullet or cartridge is fired for this purpose into a bullet receptacle filled with cotton wool and the markings on the crime bullet or cartridge are compared with the markings on the test bullet or cartridge. If a powerful weapon like the military rifle is used, some of the powder from the live round is removed before firing the bullet into the recovery box.

2. The most useful apparatus available to the scientific criminologist for the analysis of small traces is the spectrograph. This instrument

is used in the section of physical and chemical investigations in various cases and this reveals the metallic elements present in a given sample. To find out the nature of molecule present the X-ray diffraction apparatus is used. Identification and comparison of substances which are two problems in forensic science are readily done by these methods. A high vacuum distillation apparatus has been devised for extracting the inflammable substances from the ashes etc., in cases of arson. For the investigation of spontaneous combustion of substances a special apparatus is maintained. There is also an apparatus for the comparison of minute quantities of paints as in cases of hit and run by motor vehicles.

Miscellaneous other investigations requiring chemical methods are undertaken in this section. A fire occurred in Bremen port. It was suspected that it was due to the waste oil emptied on the water surface by one of the vessels set on fire by sparks from a motor boat. Oil found on the surface of the water was examined and compared with specimens of oils from several vessels that had used the port and thus the ship that had thrown out the oil on the water was located. Paper chromatography is also used in some investigations. A coloured solution was maliciously thrown by a person

on a woman passing by: paper chromatography was used to compare the dye stuff on the woman with traces found on the suspect. Sometimes the cases received may be solved using more simple techniques. A man complained that his cow was stolen by a certain person and that the animal was with that person. The cow in the possession of the suspect, however did not possess the white patch which was on the cow belonging to the complainant. The police cut off some of the hair from the portion where the white patch should have been on the cow and sent it for examination. It was found in the laboratory that black shoe polish had been used to blacken the white hair.

Examination of viscera and other articles for the detection and estimation of poisons is also done in this section. The viscera are received without any preservative and they are stored in the ice boxes. Most of the poisons met with here are definite compounds and plant poisons are rare. The commonest poison now occurring in cases is "Parathion" or E₆₀₅ which is sold in the market as a plant protective. Spectrophotometry is utilised to match the colours in coloured solutions obtained in chemical tests.

3. In the biology section examinations involving the use of

botanical and zoological knowledge are undertaken. Specimens of soils have to be compared quite often in criminal cases. In a case of murder the suspect had some earth adhering to his trousers and shoes. This was sent for comparison with the specimen of soil from the scene of crime. The cultures of the specimens from the trousers and from the scene of crime were similar but the culture from the shoe was apparently dissimilar since the accused had obviously gathered on his shoe earth from other places also. But spores similar to those found in the other two samples could also be detected in this culture. In another case of murder, the body of a child was found on a pile of wood shavings. Similar wood shavings were also found on the clothing of the suspect. Cultures from the two samples of wood shavings showed remarkable similarity. The study and comparison of hairs and other fibres, textiles etc., are also done here. Examinations are done to detect blood or semen in stains. Blood grouping and serological tests for origin are also undertaken. A collection of blood from different animals to test the antisera and collection of specimens of hairs of animals, feathers of birds, scales of fish are kept here for comparison purposes.

4. The fourth section deals with the examination of questioned

documents. Printing on documents is examined to find out information regarding the place where a document could have been printed. Typewriting examinations are done to find out the make of the machine used, whether two documents could have been typed from the same machine, whether the suspected person could have typed the questioned document, the age of a particular typewriting and additions and alterations, etc., in typewritten documents. A very useful apparatus has been devised here and by means of this it is possible to find out the make of the machine used to type a particular document. Paper chromatography is used in the examination of inks. In certain cases, by the aid of chloride and sulphate diffusion pictures it is possible to determine the age of a writing. The estimation of age is however not possible with ball point pen writings and it is understood that the manufacturers of this type of pen may also add in the near future some substances which facilitate the estimation of age to be made in writings with ball point pens. Examinations in ultra violet light and in infra red rays are done in certain cases. An infra red image converter has been designed by the Director of the Laboratory and using this instrument it is possible to examine a document in infra red light without the necessity of taking

photographs. In cases where writings are obliterated it is sometimes possible to remove the material used for obliteration by applying supersonic waves to the document while it is submerged in a liquid. In a case in which a widow applied for war compensation pension, a soldier's book was produced by her as evidence. On one of the pages of the book, she said, her husband's war injuries had been entered but according to her somebody had obliterated with black pencil. The page in question was treated with a solvent which was agitated with high frequency and the original writing was brought out. This was, however, found to be a cooking recipe and the Police later ascertained that her husband had been a cook by profession. The laboratory, working with paper manufacturers, had developed a special kind of paper which is now being used in passports. This paper does not allow any chemical manipulation to be made with the writing on it. Since the introduction of this paper in passports about eighteen months ago there has been no case of passport forgery.

Comparison of handwriting is done with a view to identifying the writer. The central collection of handwriting of the Bundeskriminalamt receives from the local police agencies the handwriting of identified and unidentified offenders if these are in the category of criminals whose offences involve writing. By the identification of documents left at various places links can be established and suggestions can be given to the searching agencies as to the possible whereabouts of the offender with the result that the offender after his arrest may be charged with all the offences committed by him.

It very often happens, however, that the same exhibits have to be examined in more than one section of the laboratory in order that all the aspects may be thoroughly investigated and the police furnished with all possible information to assist them in the detection of crime.

The author's grateful thanks are due to the President and other officers of the Bundeskriminalamt for affording him necessary facilities to study the working of the laboratory.

Sign on an Ammunition Dump

"If you must smoke, do so ; then leave by the exit that will suddenly appear in the roof."

(From "Efficiency News," September 1956)

SOME DO'S AND DONT'S FOR CRIME PREVENTION

BY

SRI F. V. ARUL, I.P.

(Commissioner of Police, Madras)

Though the prevention of crime is undoubtedly the primary function of the police, the public have a vital part to play by observing certain elementary precautions. In other words there must be co-operation between the police and the public if the object of preventing crime is to be achieved. The best preventive measure yet devised by the police is the man on the beat but it is an obviously impossible task with limited police strength for the beat constable to be as ubiquitous as the citizen would desire him to be, which is why the latter has to adopt certain precautionary measures.

House-breaking by night is the most serious form of crime that has to be prevented. Latterly there have been instances of criminals breaking into houses and not merely taking away valuable property but also inflicting injuries on inmates who attempt to resist their intrusion. This new development underlines the gravity of this form of crime. In most cases such intrusion could have been prevented had the inmates been a little more careful. The head of

a family has sometimes been defined as the person who bolts the doors and windows the last thing in the night against nocturnal gate-crashers but how often have his labours been neutralised by the carelessness with which he undertakes them. Indeed such carelessness is almost tantamount to giving help and co-operation to burglars without of course intending it. Such carelessness consists in forgetting to bolt the outer doors of bath rooms, leaving open shutters of vulnerable windows and keeping ladders, crow-bars and other dual purpose implements lying about the compound conveniently handy for the house-breaker. By such carelessness they reveal a touching faith in the essential goodness of human nature which is taken advantage of by criminals. The upshot is that the police are burdened with more and very often fruitless work. The problem is therefore essentially one of a negligent householder. This problem can be solved if the following precautions are observed:—

Don't leave the house dark when you leave the house temporarily on

a visit to friends or to the cinema or for shopping or for any other purpose. A small light indicates that someone may be at home and burglars usually keep clear of lighted places. When you leave the house on such occasions do not also leave the key on the eaves as that may be watched by a criminal.

On your return to the house and before retiring for the night check every window and lock all doors as an unlocked door or window is a thief's delight.

Don't dismiss lightly any suspicious noise that you may hear during the night in your house or in that of your neighbour's. Get up at once and investigate what it is. It is necessary to adopt a good neighbour policy in the sense of keeping an eye on each other's house and reporting to the police the presence of any suspicious looking character hanging about the vicinity. The former is easy of adoption in this country as we do not make a fetish of minding one's own business but the latter is no doubt a ticklish business considering that squatting, lounging and loafing on the road-side at all hours of the day and night are still regarded among many as a fundamental right.

When you leave for vacation notify the police and you will find it good

insurance as the police provide special protection to all reported vacant houses.

Before leaving for vacation deposit your valuables in a bank or in a burglar-proof safe or remove them to some other place of safety. Safes are not costly compared to the value of property that may be stolen.

Keep an alert and dependable watchman or alarm system in industrial and commercial buildings. I am reminded of a recent case of burglary in a commercial house in which watches and cameras worth nearly Rs. 15,000 were stolen. Had a proper watchman been employed this offence could have been prevented.

Business houses tend to pay more attention to the security of front entrances leaving rear entrances somewhat vulnerable with disastrous consequences. It is essential for business houses to render rear exits and openings absolutely invulnerable as they are more susceptible to attack from burglars for the reason that their nocturnal activity is less likely to attract attention. Front entrances abut main-roads and are therefore usually avoided by burglars.

Don't leave your clothes, watches, fountain pens and other knick-knacks near an open window. A criminal

can easily remove them by inserting his hand or a stick through the window.

Beware of strangers who want to inspect the electricity meter or the telephone or the water meter or for some other ostensible purpose. Make sure of their bona-fides as it has been found from experience that criminals visit houses during day time on such pretexts in order to study the lay-out of the house and its weak points in respect of security. If you are in doubt telephone to the department whom they claim to represent or in the alternative call the police. There have been several instances of criminals pretending to be hangle or date sellers entering houses and engaging the inmates of the house in conversation while at the same time they observe the location of valuables and the doors and windows through which they could effect entrance by night without much difficulty. Don't also be taken in by bogus newspaper buyers.

Another form of crime which the public should guard against is pocket-picking. This occurs chiefly in crowded places such as at fairs, festivals, cinemas, bank counters, in buses and in trains. Pick-pockets are a fraternity and they operate in well trained groups. They crowd round a prospective victim and jostle him while the expert among them picks

the victim's pocket deftly. Very often a razor blade is made use of for slitting open a pocket which is buttoned. Other members of the gang are very often armed with knives so that in the contingency of the operator being detected they will overawe the victim and such other members of the public who come to his aid and by such means effect their escape either with or without the property. This form of crime can be prevented if the travelling public will secure their money purses in inner pockets which will not be accessible to the pick-pocket. A further precaution is to keep your hand over the inner pocket particularly at a time when people jostle around you. Failure to observe these simple precautions have resulted in many cases of hundreds of rupees being lost including the entire pay packet. One other trick adopted by criminals of this type is to rub some dirt on the intended victim and calling his attention to it so that while he is pre-occupied with removing the dirt the criminal will find sufficient opportunity and time to remove his personal properties. Beware therefore of strangers who offer to help on such occasions.

Another common form of crime which can be prevented by the adoption of simple precautionary measures is the theft of cycles. These

again take place at certain public places such as at Post Offices, Banks, Schools, Hostels, Railway Stations and Business Houses. The simplest precaution is to lock your cycle however temporary your absence may be. It is negligence in this respect which is the main cause for this form of crime. Big institutions such as business houses, Railway Stations and Hostels could eliminate the possibility of such theft by the institution of the system of contractors who will issue tokens on the payment of a small fee. Householders should also be careful to lock their cycles when they are obliged to leave them on their verandahs which abut the street.

Another form of crime which is common in cities and towns is theft by criminals who get themselves employed as servants. Householders in cities and towns should not accept servants without verifying their credentials. This is where the Police Department can be of great use to house-holders. The antecedents of would-be servants could be verified quite easily by reference to the Finger Print Bureau. I am reminded of a case which took place in Madras City a few years ago. A seasoned criminal with 20 previous convictions for theft employed himself as a cook in the house of a very well-to-do person. He pretended to

be very religious and dutiful and soon won the confidence of the mistress of the house. He had opportunities of visiting the strong room of the house for depositing the silver plates and cups which were used daily for meals. He made use of such occasions to get a wax impression of the key of the safe and soon had a duplicate key made. With the use of this key he opened the safe and removed diamond jewels to the value of Rs. 50,000 while the house-hold was asleep. He escaped in the early hours of the morning and has not been seen to this day. This should be an object lesson to all house-holders not to accept servants whose antecedents and bona-fides are not known.

Another parasite is the person who tempts little school girls with sweets and other desirable objects and after taking them to a quiet spot removes their jewels. This has happened over and over in many school areas in Madras City. All parents should warn their children never to engage in any conversation with any strangers. In many cases the culprits are women who succeed in making the intended victims accompany them by telling them that their parents want them to return home urgently. It is necessary that parents should caution their children periodically against becoming victims to this type of crime.

Cheats abound in cities and towns. The most recent instance in the City is that of a cheat who called at residences of people who had relations in Malaya, a fact which he ascertained from a postman, and collected advances of money for parcels which of course had never been sent. It was most surprising that even gazetted officers of Government were taken in by this cheat. The public should also be careful not to be led away by attractive advertisements of bogus business concerns offering high salaried appointments against cash security. Don't be tempted by the sweet words of those who promise to secure you employment on payment of an advance to themselves. They make a show of taking you to an office and escape by a back-door. Don't believe those

who promise easy travel facilities to Malaya and Burma. There are many who have suffered at the hands of such bogus brokers. Don't entrust your luggage to an unauthorised cooly at a Railway Station even if he offers to accept lower wages and don't entrust your goods to an unknown cooly in a market as there have been many cases of the cooly escaping with the goods when the purchaser was inattentive. Beware of numerous bogus cross-word puzzle competitions.

These are some of the "Do's" and "Don'ts" that the public might observe for the prevention of crime but whatever happens don't delay in making a complaint of crime or accident or any other matter requiring police attention because delay spells defeat.

A Life for a Life

Talk about "tough" traffic law enforcement! In Saudi Arabia, traffic courts have come up with an effective method of reducing highway accidents. An Arabian driver involved in a non-fatal collision goes to jail for one year, and his driver's licence is revoked for life. And, one fatal accident is all anyone is allowed. Woe to the Arabian driver who survives an accident resulting in a fatality—for he is promptly beheaded! He is allowed no time to write a book on how he is just a poor mixed-up victim of society.

For understatement of the year, we nominate the report that the new regulations have caused "considerable apprehension" among the turban set Arabian drivers whose idiocy in cutting into the wrong lane, speeding, and general contempt for life and limb had become a habit, have now changed their tune or have given up driving.

Saudi Arabia's traffic safety slogan could well be: "Drive carefully. The life you save will be your own."

(From "Efficiency News," September 1956)

FOUR-FOOTED GUARDIANS OF THE NIGHT SUPPLY SECURITY

BY

LEO KELLY IN THE NONGQAI

(From "The Garda Review," February 1957)

The night-watchman had just raised his big stick to switch off the neon sign at the back of the factory when the young thugs attacked.

They grabbed his stick, punched him in the stomach, and tripped him up.

Their victim had been too quick for them, however. He had managed to whistle.

It was such a gentle whistle—more like an intake of breath than anything.

The attackers hardly heard it.

But a recumbent figure snoozing in the side-car of a motor-cycle at the front gate did and leaped into galvanic life.

Just as the attackers were about to give the watchman a final blow, a great, white, savage-throated, barking horror of a dog bounded into their midst.

The assailants froze in their tracks.

"Call him off.....call him off," they whined as the animal seemed bent upon tearing out their throats.

Panting for breath, the night-watchman gasped something to the dog.

Within seconds the animal had the trembling-kneed, frantic-eyed braves corralled safely in a corner.

A few minutes later the somewhat dishevelled night-watchman was ringing the police.

It has been demonstrated time and time again that the powerful, high-spirited, easily trained Alsation, or German shepherd dog, is more than ordinarily susceptible to orders.

World's Best Watch Dogs

Individual specimens of the breed range from domestic pet to formidable guard.

More and more the German sheep dog is being used to guard property.

Each night in Sydney, Australia, for example, some 200 of these dogs are guarding millions of pounds

worth of goods and equipment in some 100 factories. for use in industry over the past ten years.

Once these dogs aroused fear and distrust in the public, and importing them into Australia has been forbidden since 1927. But, everybody now knows that the long-time prejudice was based on man's hysteria arising mainly out of ill-informed rumours.

Regarded as the best watch-dogs in the world, these specially trained beasts are usually left in mated pairs to guard premises on their own.

Night-watchman check from time to time throughout the night.

Sometimes the dogs are located inside the building, but more often than not, they are left in the barbed-wired encircled yard completely free to prowl around.

Frequently they merely accompany the night-watchman whose duties involve touring factories, warehouses and offices. A man using German shepherd dogs for both purposes and training them as well, is Mr. "Sully" Sullivan, of St. Mary's, a suburb of Sydney.

Supplied Security

A shrewd, humorous Australian type with ironic lips and quizzical eyebrows, Sullivan has trained more than 1,000 German shepherd dogs

"Supplying security" is the polite expression Mr. Sullivan uses when describing the service he and his dogs have to offer.

Right now he has 40 dogs in training in his yards and is responsible for "supplying security" to 20 large factories.

Mr. Sullivan's dogs are trained for the one job—guarding.

They are not companionable types.

"My dogs are tough," says Mr. Sullivan. "But they are fairly obedient."

A fully obedient dog is not much use.

It takes me eight weeks to teach them obedience.

One of the first things I teach them is never to take a hit or a kick.

I get them so that they would even tear me to pieces if I struck them.

Some are more obstreperous than others. Pal and Devil there, for instance, are dynamite.

They play for keeps.

When we are in a spot of trouble they'll just look at me and I point,

They do the rest.

Mind you, they won't maul a man unless I say so—but they will scare the daylights out of him and hang on to his wrist until I come."

Mated Pairs Work Best

Staring into the bright savage eyes of one magnificent black and beige dog crouching at Mr. Sullivan's heels, I knew exactly what he meant.

Mr. Sullivan told me that Alsations work best in mated pairs.

At his St. Mary's farm they are penned in pairs and are never mixed.

A male Alsation once mated, will never look at another bitch.

The dog sleep most of the day and receive their only meal at 4 p. m.

Each pair has its own compartment on the big truck which takes the dogs to work.

"The dogs just love their work, but they are very fussy," says Mr. Sullivan.

"They like to stick to routine.

If they don't get their usual compartment on the truck there is hell to pay."

Mr. Sullivan's dogs are nothing if not versatile,

They can roll out a fire, swallow lighted cigarettes, crush jam tins with their teeth, climb ladders, "answer" the telephone.

One of them—Tiger—died while saving Mr. Sullivan's life.

The incident happened at a factory, on the Parramatta River. It was in flood, and a steel wire holding a group of giant logs to the company wharf snapped suddenly.

Attempting to grab the wire, Mr. Sullivan over-balanced and fell in.

Tiger plunged after his master and grabbing his jacket, began pulling him to safety.

Ribs Crushed by Logs

But there was a fierce current running. The dog lost his grip and was dragged back between two logs.

Mr. Sullivan made a desperate bid to reach him, but he was too late.

The big logs came together and Tiger's ribs were crushed.

Mr. Sullivan managed to get him ashore, but he died soon after.

Most of Mr. Sullivan's dogs have caught an intruder at some time or another.

One of his dogs—Old Tess—had seven break and entry cases to her credit before her death recently.

She had triumphs outside factories, barking and an intruder calling piteously for help.

On one occasion, while out walking, Mr. Sullivan and Old Tess came across a man assaulting a woman.

The criminal fled when he saw the dog, but Old Tess bounded after him and hemmed him in until the law arrived.

Mr. Sullivan has frequently visited a factory on what he calls a "little bo-peep" only to hear his dogs

At one factory he found a man see-sawing on the fence, being dragged up and down by a dog on each side.

"They try all sorts of stunts to get my dogs out of the way," he grins wryly.

"They try drugging them with milk and laying baits, but my dogs never fall for that.

"They are trained to eat and drink at home."

Benjamin Franklin, tactless in his youth, became so diplomatic, so adroit at handling people that he was made American Ambassador to France. The secret of his success? "I will speak ill of no man," he said, "and speak all the good I know of everybody."

As Dr. Johnson said: "God Himself, sir, does not propose to judge man until the end of his days."

Why should you and I?

(From "How to Win Friends and influence People" by Dale Carnegie)

Policewomen in Malaya

Malaya's first policewomen are now on duty here and in other major towns.

The Indian, Malay and Chinese girls already have made their first arrest and are earning a healthy respect from careless motorists who, at first, were inclined to scoff at them.

The 54 policewomen were selected and trained by Miss Barbara Wentworth, Assistant Superintendent of Police, an Inspector loaned from Britain to Malaya.

Off-duty in their barracks, the girls revert to their national dress of sarong, samfoo (Chinese pyjamas) or sari. But on duty, they are as smart and determined looking as their male counter-parts.

(From "The Mail"—30th May 1957)

THE POLICE AND SOCIAL SERVICE

BY

K. G. NARAYANASWAMY

(Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D.)

Sri Pt. Govind Ballabh Pant, Minister for Home affairs, called the Police as Paid Social Workers. The importance of this statement cannot be over-estimated and it deserves to be widely published, for, there is a tendency among the common people to look askance at anything which the Police may undertake for the welfare of the community. This under-current of suspicion makes itself evident in the comments made by a well-known Newspaper on a scheme to utilise the services of Policemen for carrying out development schemes in villages. It said "There should be no occasion for the Police being used to supervise or regulate the work of others in the village" and that "It would however be fatal to the whole scheme, if the impression were produced that the police were being drafted so as to ensure that the villagers were on their best behaviour and that they fully responded to official demands". This lurking suspicion springs from the historical association of the Police in the past with the Empire builders but its continued existence is unwarranted because the nine years of independence and democratic Government have removed all the vestiges of the authoritarian mentality from the Police and they have taken their place, shoulder-to-shoulder, with voluntary workers. There should be a happy combination of the State, the Municipality and the voluntary workers in Social Welfare work was emphasized by Earl Attlee recently at Madras. He said "Though I am a good socialist, believing in the activities of the State, my view has always been that you need a combination of the activities of the State and municipality and the voluntary service". He added that however good the officials were, they did need supplementing and needed the contact with outside world and with the ordinary life, which could be given only by devoted personal service.

Sometimes attempts are being made to shroud the real functions of the Police in the sphere of Social work, either by showing them in an unfavourable light or in completely ignoring their existence in nation-building activities. The influx of a

large number of private agencies in this sphere and their traditional antipathy to the Police are responsible for this State of affairs. It is not contended by this that the promotion of Social Welfare is the exclusive privilege of the Police and private institutions or persons have no entry into this realm where angels should fear to tread. The problem is so vast and confusing that all willing hands are needed to cope with the work. But social welfare conferences reveal an utter lack of knowledge of the history of the rehabilitation of criminals when they fail to enlist the co-operation of the Police in their deliberations. There is also a tendency in this country to treat the Police as a kind of morons with violence being the normal grist to their mills. The Probation officers who are slowly coming into their own are generally ill-equipped to find out the family history of each and every case brought before them. The Village officers do not give them that amount of co-operation which the Police could get from them for services rendered in the past or for future safe-guard against physical violence, which such probings may provoke. The comparison of the utility of the Probation Systems in other countries with ours is unreliable because our village administrations, laws of inheritance and entail, and caste-systems are all peculiar

and the methods adopted in New York or London cannot be *in toto* be transplanted here. The segregation of the Police has shut out a good deal of valuable experience being brought to bear on the several problems facing Social Workers. Enthusiasm for a cause alone is not sufficient to rid society of its evils. A study of the genesis of the evil, the events leading to it, the circumstances of its nurture and growth, its ramifications in the body politic and the harm it does to the progress of a Welfare State is necessary to concert measures for the prevention of the spread of the infection and its ultimate destruction, root and branch. A Police Station in a Town is the best school of Social Studies in this respect, for, the procession of humanity that passes through its portals in any one year represents the cross-section of the different strata of society in that place. Social workers would do well in such a station.

A charge is always levelled against the Police that they are apathetic to the sufferings of the poor or to the working of the Public Health laws. The Public do not appreciate that there are limits to public and private charity and the work of Government departments is circumscribed by rules and regulations. Some months ago, a well-known Newspaper wryly

remarked in its columns that a starving destitute was left uncared for by a number of itinerant Policemen on the side walk of a road in Coimbatore Town, till he caught the eye of the District Collector passing that way in his jeep, who at once removed him to the local hospital. The under-current in the News item was that the Police failed to perform their legitimate duties. A number of questions may be posed with regard to this incident. Supposing one of the constable's attention had been actually drawn to this destitute, who would provide him with a conveyance to carry the poor man to the Hospital? Ninety-nine per cent of the Police Stations in this State have no vehicles of their own. If a hired carriage had to be used, how would the expenditure be met by the Police? There is no provision for such *ex-gratia* grants in the Police Department nor is the constable in a position to pay the hire from his pocket. If the Ambulance from the Hospital is requisitioned and this can be done sometimes only on the certificate of a Doctor, who will pay its charges? Proceeding a step further, will the Hospital authorities admit a forlorn beggar in the wards, when they find that his complaint is malnutrition and undernourishment and when grave cases of sickness are waiting for room to get admission. The hospitals are also statistics-ridden.

If the percentage of death rises in a hospital, the Doctor in charge is put on the mat. This is the reason why fatal cases are either not admitted in hospitals or are hustled out if already lodged in them. Can a destitute, even if accompanied or escorted by a Policeman find the gate of the hospital open to him? If there is an order of the Government to this effect, will not Hospitals be converted into Rest-homes and oust the normal patients from their vestibules?

Again, in the working of the public Health laws, what is the function of the Police? He is already an unpopular figure. Is he expected to march every child who commits nuisance in the streets to the Police Station or drive all the Women who dry cow-dung balls on the side-walks, before a magistrate? Then surely every parent, every husband and wife would pour vials of wrath on the innocent head of the Poor Policeman for doing his duty and call him as many names as could be found in any wretch's vocabulary. In these matters public education and more of public education is the necessity. If a Town or a street is always filthy or garbage-infested, it may be due, in the new set up, to the inactivity of Social workers and also their lack of co-operation with the Police, in the working of the Public Health laws. Moreover prosecutions

are not the only method by which the citizens could be made to perceive their duties. The punitive action of the Policeman should be supplemented by the stirring up of the Social conscience of the people and the inculcation of due reverence for laws, by voluntary workers.

Anthropological peculiarities or customs which impinge on Society, sometimes, come to the notice of the Policeman, during investigations. Some years ago there was a case in Malabar of the torture of a Kanyan family, an aboriginal tribe, in order to extort a confession from the members, of their suspected casting of spells and charms on the members of a Muslim family, by which the latter became periodically sick and their cattle, off and on, got disabled. Islam generally does not subscribe to the existence of these spells or charms, but centuries' old contact of

the Muslims with these aboriginals had made them susceptible to the potency of black magic of the Kanyans. The Muslims were enraged and in a moment of frenzy, they caught hold of a youngster of the Kanyan family, bound him hand and foot, and hung him up head downwards from a beam, over a blazing fire. The thing ended in a tragedy. The Police would have come to know much more about these voodoo practices in their investigations than what comes ordinarily to the notice of the Social Workers.

Our Social Workers have completely to reverse their opinion about the Police before they could derive any advantage from an exchange of ideas with them. They have to realise that the function of both are complementary and never contradictory.

--- Crime to drive slowly

Speed fiends will appreciate a Bill passed in Connecticut, U.S., which makes it a crime to drive slowly.

The Connecticut General Assembly, equivalent to Indian State legislatures, this week, passed a Bill prohibiting driving at a speed so slow "as to impede or block the normal and reasonable movement of traffic except when reduced speed is necessary for safe operation or in compliance with the law or direction of an officer."

The Bill did not say what the penalty for driving slow would be. That is left to the discretion of the Court.

(From "The Mail," 5th May 1957)

"THE BEST LAID PLANS....."

BY

NEIL F. DALEY

(From "Spring 3100," January 1957)

In a flea bitten hotel in midtown Manhattan, two men sat at a table, quietly playing gin rummy. Their names, quaint ones to be sure, were "Willy Schultz," better known as "Sweet Willy," and Joey, "The Dip", Winone. At first glance it seemed as if the men were playing for high stakes, so absorbed did they appear, but if one looked closely enough it was quite obvious that they weren't concentrating on the game at all, for their eyes kept wandering towards the door. Finally Sweet Willy spoke up and said "I wonder what's keeping Swifty? He shoulda' been here by now."

"Relax chum," countered the Dip. "Swifty knows what he's doing. He'll be here."

"Yeah, I guess you're right. Did you play that?..."

"Hold it Willy. I think I hear someone coming."

With that both men's eyes swung towards the door and fastened there as a key was slipped into the lock. With a click the door sprung open

to admit two men. The first man they knew but the second was a stranger who brought the following whispered undertone from the lips of Sweet Willy. "Get a load of this new character, Joey. He looks like a refugee from Slick Johnson's school for well rehearsed wrestlers." Then aloud, he said, "Hello Boss, Glad to see yuh."

"Likewise, I'm sure," said Montmarcy Gitlitz, otherwise known as "Swifty." Then continuing on, he said "Boys, I'd like you to meet Tim Ear Murphy. He's the crib cracker I imported from Detroit to pull off this job for us tonight. None better. Shake hands fellows."

After the amenities had been duly dispensed with, Montmarcy, forthwith, got down to business by going over the layout for the evening's festivities. "Each of you," he began, "will have a certain job to take care of tonight. Nothing difficult, so let's not have any bungling. Our objective, as you know, is the safe of the Lowery Diamond Company. The safe is old, but fairly good. However

my sources tell me that our boy, Tin Ear, can open the best of them in thirty minutes. Right Murph?"

"Right Boss. It'll be a cinch. Just lead me to it."

"All in due time, if you please. All in due time. We'll take this job slow and easy so we won't make any mistakes that might very well land us right smack dab in the middle of the pokey. Right? Right. Now then, as far as the premises are concerned, I've cased the joint well so I know wherefor I speak when I say, we have very little to worry about if we use a normal amount of caution. First off, there is no burglar alarm, but they do employ a nightwatchman. However after observing this individual's habits for the past two weeks, I am certain he won't pose any problem. Every morning at five a.m. he leaves the place and goes down to the corner beanery to chow up. He's a gabby old cuss and a bit of a chow hound, so it usually takes him the full hour to stoke his boilers. That's when we begin to operate. And here's how. I'll drive the car and stay in front of the place while you boys are doing your stuff inside. I'll also be responsible for keeping the car hot and ready for a fast takeoff, if and when the job is complete, and also for keeping a weather eye peeled for the watchman if he should return

before you're finished inside. Three honks of the horn will mean that he's on his way up. That will be the signal for you to do your stuff, Willy. No rough stuff now. Just get him out of the way quickly and quietly. As for you Joey, your job will be to hold the light while Murph goes to work on the can. Simple and neat, what's more to the point, there's a hundred gees in it for us. And, Oh yes, the coppers. I have an informant who tells me that it is only once in a blue moon that a man is assigned to patrol this beat, and this is not the night of the blue moon. As far as the boys in the squad cars are concerned, well, I've arranged for a little diversionary action that should keep them busy elsewhere while we're attending to the hundred gees. That's about it. All clear?"

"All clear," intoned the unsavory trio, while in an aside Sweet Willy said to Murphy, "Whadda yuh think of the boss? Just like a general, ain't he? Stragety, I tell ya. Yuh just can't beat it."

"OK men, it's time to go," interjected Montmarcy. "And remember, keep your gloves on. We don't want to leave any finger-prints laying around that can connect us up with this caper."

And so it came to pass that at 4:50 a. m., on that particular morning, the

four men sat in front of the building that housed the Lowery Diamond Company, eagerly awaiting the appearance of the watchmen. At 4:59, almost on schedule, he emerged from the building and went shambling off down the street. Once he had passed thru the doorway of the beanery and disappeared from view, Swifty turned to the boys and said, "Take off. Do your stuff Murph, and remember you've only got one hour. And Willy, don't forget to be on the lookout for the horn."

"Right boss." the men sang out in unison.

With that the three men left the car and entered the building, using a key that Swifty had provided them with. Seven storeys above another key gained them admittance to the suite that was occupied by Mr. Lowery's Diamond Company. Once inside the door, the three men moved like clockwork, as they quickly pulled down the shades and prepared to tackle the safe. In a nonce a flashlight appeared in Joey's hand, while old Tih Ear, safecracker deluxe, bent down and keenly viewed his objective for the night. "It should not take more than half hour," he uttered confidently. "Not more than a half hour." Then his educated fingers busily went to work.

Meanwhile Willy, with time on his hands, began to wander around the

shop, aimlessly fingering the many gee-gaws that cluttered up its ample showcases.

"Stop that," hissed the Dip, "before you knock something over and bring the whole neighborhood down on us."

"Not me," said Willy. "I like these things too much. Ah me, I guess I shoulda been born rich."

"Quiet, you mugs!" snapped Tin Ear. "I'm beginning to get the feel of this thing."

That one command from the genius at work was enough to still the tongues of both bickerers. And thus they remained, until Willy, growing impatient under the bit of idleness, took to his wandering fingering again. Then suddenly he popped up at Joey's shoulder and said, "Look what I found Joey, a schoolbell. And look, it's all covered with poils and diamonds. Sorta brings back old times, doesn't it? You remember the schoolbell and the way Mrs. Thompson used to hit me over the head with it when she caught me throwing spitballs. You remember, doncha?"

"Clam up flea brain. That isn't a schoolbell, it's a bell the rich mugs on Park Avenue use when they want to summon the servants."

It was just about then that old Tin Ear let loose with a triumphant but subdued yelp. "I've got it! I've got it!"

"Whooooee!" cried Willy excitedly, forgetting the bell, which fell to the floor with a resounding "Bong"!

For a moment thereafter all was still, then all hell seemed to break loose. Out went the light as Joey went down in a heap. Shattering glass reverberated thru the night as showcases and furniture alike, were tumbled to the floor. Eons seemed to pass while the echoes of ensuing carnage bounced around the room, then all was silent again.

In the meantime, down in the car, Swifty awaited the return of his henchmen with mounting trepidation. "What in the world was keeping them?" Any minute now the watchman would be returning, so they had better shake a leg. But alas, as so often happens, they didn't, and ere long the watchman came hobbling up the street again and re-entered the building. "Oh well, it can't be helped," said Swifty to himself, as he honked the horn three times. "Anyway Willy won't hurt him. Just a little knockout drop. The old goat will never know what hit him."

Five, then ten more minutes staggered by, while Swifty continued to

stew in his own sweat. "What in the world can be keeping them? he muttered again. "If Tin Ear is only half as good as they say he is, they should have been out of that place a half hour ago. May be, I'd better go upstairs and check on them."

But before Swifty had a chance to convert this thought into action two radio cars came screaming around the corner and had him trapped. Desperately he sought to squirm down under the seat, but before he had a chance to move so much as a little finger, a flashlight had popped into the window, transposing him, as it were, into a living statue.

"Well, well," said Officer McShane, "if it isn't our old friend Montmarey. And what would you be doing here at this time of night?"

"Not a thing, officer. Believe me, not a thing. My car broke down and I'm waiting for a mechanic."

"Out, crum," said McShane, dripping with politeness. "But Officer.."

"Out, and join the rest of your playmates."

Ten minutes later, securely ensconced in the Paddy Wagon, Montmarey, otherwise known as Swifty, was fretfully questioning

Sweet Willy and Joey the Dip, as they made their mournful way towards the station house. "What happened?" he moaned. "How did we miss? And what in the world happened to Tin Ear? He's still out and as cold as a mackrel."

"I don't know," wailed Willy. Everything was working out swell until Tin Ear got the safe open, then the roof caved in. Me, I don't know why."

"I'll tell you why, you darn nitwit!" shouted Joey, hotly. "It was you and your old schoolbell. When that bell hit the floor our unconscious friend over there, otherwise known as Tin Ear, or as I recall now when it is too late, 'One Punch Murphy,' came out fighting and before I knew what hit me, I was out like a light. I tell you boss, the man is punchy."

"So, that's what happened," moaned Willy. "All I know was when the lights went out someone hit me and I hit back. After that I saw nothing but stars until I woke up with the cops around me. I still don't know what happened to Tin Ear."

"Well I do, you blithering idiot!" roared Joey. "You hit him. And now I remember why they called 'One Punch,' and it wasn't because he had the punch. The bum has a glass chin."

To which Montmarcy, better known as Swifty and an avowed fatalist philosophized, "I should have known better. I shoulda listened to Shakesphere Shapiro, the Poet Laureate of Northside, when he said, 'The best laid plans of men and mice, oft go astray if you depend on lice.'"

Road Show

You really wonder how the other half lives when you drive with them.

When you see a man opening the door of a car for his wife you can be sure that either the car or the wife is new.

Women do things to appearance for which used car dealers would go to prison.

Judge, after hearing evidence in a civil action arising out of a R.T.A., "The evidence given at this Court makes it clear that at the time of the accident both vehicles were stationary on their proper side of the road facing in opposite directions when they collided head-on."

(From The "Garda Review", 1956)

GANGUVARPATTY MURDER CASE

BY

N. S. MUTHUSWAMI PILLAI

(Deputy Superintendent of Police, Periakulam)

Early in 1954, in Ganguvarpatty village of Madurai district, three ne'er-do-wells of the same village got together and hatched a conspiracy to get rich the quick and easy way. They were Narayanaswami Pillai, Sundaraja Naidu and Mayandi Thevan. In their village lived all alone two women—an old rich widow Thayammal and her neice Ayyammal, and the considerable jewels and money in the possession of these two women offered an obvious temptation. The three criminals of Ganguvarpatty being themselves novices in crime, felt unequal to committing an offence all on their own and so they went to Muppidarpatty about 12 miles away and sought the help of Nagarū Thevan and Peyandi Thevan of that village. These two were the sons of the notorious District Criminal Poochi Kaluva Thevan. On 27-6-54, two days prior to the new moon day, the gang assembled at Ganguvarpatty to finalise their plans.

On the midnight of 29-6-54 the gang proceeded to the house of Thayammal. Sundararaju Naidu

stood on the front pial of the house, and helped the other four to get on the roof, from where they clambered over to where the roof sloped down to the court-yard inside the house. From this point the four offenders dropped into the court-yard—a height of 6 feet. Mayandi Thevan opened the front door of the house from within. Sundararaju Naidu kept watch outside the house. Now Mayandi Thevan and Peyandi Thevan positioned themselves near Thayammal while the other two took position near Ayyammal—these two women lay fast asleep on cots in the pial near the court-yard. At a given signal, Nagarū Thevan and Peyandi Thevan who had each prepared a noose from a length of rope, slid the noose over each women's neck and in a few minutes the women had been strangled to death. A nine year old grand son of Thayammal who lay on the floor nearby witnessed the gruesome proceedings in silent terror in the light lit by the offenders. The offenders then stripped the two dead women of the ornaments they wore. They then picked up the bunch of

keys kept by Thayammal and tried to open the safe in the next room. This safe, however, presented complicated features and the attempt to open it was unsuccessful. The offenders however rifled open a wooden drawer of the table on which the safe rested and extracted some cash and jewels therefrom. When the offenders parted ways some time later, they were richer by a total of Rs. 2,600 in the shape of cash and jewels.

The complaint that Kolandaivelu Pillai, the nephew of Thayammal, gave the following morning at Devadanapatty police station stated the bare facts and there was nothing in the complaint itself to work upon. When the S.I and H.C were at the village the same day, proceeding with the inquest, they chanced upon one villager whispering some thing to another in the crowd that was looking on. Pursuing this, the S.I learnt that Narayanaswami Pillai, Sundaraju Naidu and Mayandi Thevan of the village were understood to have expressed designs of burglary in the same house three months ago. Pursuing this, one Venkataswami Naicker living in the house opposite to that of Thayammal came out with the information that these three offenders along with the two from Muppidarpatti had actually invited him that night to participate

in the offence, which, however, he declined to do. Keen observation therefore led to the case being broken open.

Shortly after the inquest, Sundararaju Naidu was arrested and he produced a pair of ear rings from his house. He made a clear confession too, before a Magistrate under section 164, Cr.P.C. Within a fortnight, Narayanaswami Pillai and Mayandi Thevan were also secured and they too made a clean breast of the whole offence before a Magistrate. The arrest of the Muppidarpatti offenders however was more difficult and special parties both in Madurai and Ramanathapuram districts had to be untiringly at work to trace them. Actually Nagar Thevan was arrested on 29-12-54 in Piranmalai in Ramanathapuram district, under suspicious circumstances by the villagers, and he confessed to them his responsibility with the others for this case, as well as the subsequent dacoity at Sakkottai in Ramanathapuram district. Tired of being pursued by special police parties Peyandi Thevan surrendered in court on 29-1-55.

A careful scrutiny was made of the accused, their testimony and the independent evidence in this case and it was decided to pick upon accused Narayanaswami Pillai as an

approver, as he appeared willing to make a full and free statement on the crime. It must be added that he stuck to the last to a complete confession of the circumstances of the crime and provided sufficient details before the trying court to make his testimony quite acceptable. All the threats and bribes offered particularly by the Muppidarpatti accused—who had made quite a huge haul in the dacoity at Sakkottai failed to gain over the approver.

In the committal court, the cases were split up against the Muppidarpatti accused, whose appearance in court could not be secured earlier as they were absconding, and the preliminary enquiry was completed against the other two accused. However, on Nagar Thevan and Peyandi Thevan being secured, the preliminary inquiry was completed against them too and it was fortunate that all the four accused could be put up before the Sessions Court for a joint trial.

The trial afforded an interesting legal point during the arguments. The accused, Sundararaju Naidu and Mayandi Thevan retracted their confessions under section 164, Cr.P.C. The defence sought to prove that the retracted confessions and the approver's evidence had no value as they were not corroborated by independent evidence. A clever query however took the wind out of the sails of the defence. Why could not the retracted confessions and the approver's evidence be regarded as corroborating each other, particularly with such wealth of details?

On 15-3-55, after a remarkably quick inquiry in the committal court and trial in the Sessions Court, Madurai, the approver was set at liberty and the four accused were convicted and sentenced to death. The sentences, however, were reduced on appeal by the High Court to transportation for life.

The shikari had taken his friend out for a duck shoot. When they arrived at the jheel, the friend became very impatient and wanted to aim at the ducks that were on the water.

'Wait a moment', said the shikari. "You cannot shoot them now. Let them rise, so that they can have a chance."

'Goodness' replied the other, obviously no great hunter. "When I shoot, the animals always have a chance."

(From "Illustrated Weekly of India", 31st March 1957)

THE POLICE FORCE OF RAMANATHAPURAM DISTRICT

BY

C. V. NARASIMHAN

(District Superintendent of Police, Ramanathapuram)

The police force of Ramanathapuram district which has now a strength of 15 Inspectors, 3 Sergeants-Major, 9 Sergeants, 88 Sub-Inspectors and 2,033 men had its humble beginning in 1910 with about two-fifths of the present strength. Unlike other districts whose history dates from a remote point of time in the days of the East India Company, Ramanathapuram district's history begins from a definite point of time in the years of the rule of the British Sovereign over our country. Prior to 1st June 1910 Madurai and Tirunelveli were the two districts covering this part of the peninsula. These two districts proved unwieldy for convenient administration with the increase in problems all round. In G. O. No. 212, Public, dated 17-3-1910 the Government ordered the formation of the new Ramanathapuram district comprising Aruppukottai, Sivaganga, Tirupattur and Ramanathapuram divisions of Madurai district and Srivilliputtur and Sathur divisions of Tirunelveli district. Ramanathapuram district was actually formed in pursuance of this G. O. on 1-6-1910.

There was only one subdivision in the district on its formation and it was with head-quarters at Sivakasi. The portion of the district beyond this subdivision was under the direct charge of the District Superintendent of Police who had his head-quarters then at Ramanathapuram. He had even then a personal assistant for his work. The strength of the district then was 3 gazetted officers, 8 Inspectors, 2 Sergeants, 41 Sub-Inspectors and 791 men.

Before noting the gradual increase in the strength of the District Police Force it will be interesting to take note of the general problems of the district and the extent to which they needed special attention from time to time. The district has now a population of 20.8 lakhs and an area of 4,825 square miles. The population falls into distinct categories spread over fairly clearly demarcated regions in the district. The taluks of Tirupattur and Karaikudi form the home of

the Nattukottai Chettiars. To the south of this area, there is a predominance of Marava population with the different sects of Maravars popularly referred to as "Mukkulathors". The Raja of Ramanathapuram himself belongs to a long line of ancient Marava rulers of this part of the land. To the west of this area, Naickers, Reddiars and Devanga Chettiars predominate. Further to the west, the Nadars predominate in population in the area in and around Virudhunagar, Sathur and Sivakasi. Further to the west there is a small pocket of Rajus of Rajapalayam who claim to have come to this part of the country several hundred years ago from West Godavari. Quite a number of bitter factions have existed for several years in the area predominated by Maravars, Naickers and Nadars. Several years ago communal differences between the Nadars and Maravars had assumed serious proportions and required extraordinary measures for the preservation of law and order in the affected localities. The area in and around Aruppukottai, Kamuthi, Mudukulathur was the scene of many factional battles between these communities. Hindu Muslim trouble had also seriously affected this part of the district prior to 1947. The wealthy area in and around

Karaikudi has had its own peculiar law and order problems all these years.

As distinct from the law and order problems contributed by factions among different communities professional criminals in this area have always been a major source of headache not only for this district but for the entire State. Vaduvarpatti Koravars, Pathinettupatti Pallars, Chettinad Valayars and Kal Oddars of Sivaganga have always been the main criminals behind a major portion of the professional property crime in this part of the country. Year after year the District Police have been after them in putting up gang cases in large numbers but crime figures have always been rising and falling in accordance with the existence at large or detention in custody of these desperate criminals either undergoing imprisonment in convicted cases or undergoing trial in pending cases. The Criminal Tribes Act was first applied to the criminals of this district in 1913 and the number of criminals registered under the Act was as high as 2,994 in 1918. In 1947 when the operation of the Criminal Tribes Act was suspended, the number on rolls was 1,696.

The district as a whole is very dry, mitigated to some extent by the sea breeze in the coastal areas. It gets a major portion of the rainfall

during the north-east monsoon. The average rainfall of the district is 37 inches. There are no perennial rivers. The chief irrigation sources are the Vaigai, the Vaipar and Arujunathi. Paddy is the main crop. Millets are also grown but in smaller extents. Groundnut and cotton are the chief commercial crops. Some communities living in Srivilliputtur and Sathur taluks notably Naickers, Reddiars, Nadars, Rajus have improved their economic status in the recent years by their hard work and enterprise in the commercial field. The rest of the population of the district, a majority among whom are Kallars, Maravars and Agambadiars, are generally poor agriculturists. There are no dependable irrigation sources and drinking water supply facilities. The general facilities in the matter of communications, education and medical aid are also inadequate. With the general living conditions remaining at a low level crimes are more in this district than other areas which are more fortunate in regard to agricultural resources. Factional fights and murders are quite common in the Marava areas. Figures of cognizable crimes average 3,416 per year. Of these, 70 are murders and 201 are serious riots.

On the political front this district has always had an important place. It has been the stronghold of the

Congress party for a number of years. A former Chief Minister of our State and our present Chief Minister hail from this district.

The first major change in the Police set up of the district was the much needed change in the head-quarters of the District Superintendent of Police from Ramanathapuram to Madurai. The district itself is in the shape of an arc of a circle with Madurai at the centre of the circle. Easy access could be had to all the places in the district from Madurai only. The head-quarters of the District Superintendent of Police was therefore shifted from Ramanathapuram to Madurai in 1913. The District Collector had his head-quarters at Madurai from the very beginning. The District Superintendent of Police was relieved of a portion of his direct charge by the formation of Sivaganga subdivision in 1925. With the increase in law and order problems connected with the communal differences among the Muslims, Maravars and Nadars there was need for the presence of a Gazetted Officer in the heart of the Marava area and therefore a subdivision with head-quarters at Kamuthi was formed in 1943. Its head-quarters was subsequently shifted to Ramanathapuram in 1944, owing to want of accommodation for the

Subdivisional Officer at Kamuthi. These three subdivisions at Sivaganga, Sivakasi and Ramanathapuram continued for a number of years till 1955, when a new subdivision was formed in Kamuthi in the re-organisation of the District Police force, consequent on the merger of prohibition work with the Police.

When the district was formed in 1910 there was no separate armed reserve for the district, excepting a special armed force which was at Sivakasi to deal with the law and order problems of that area arising from disputes between Nadars and Maravars. The armed reserve at Madurai was ordered to serve the needs of both Madurai and Ramanathapuram districts. It was only in 1914 that the Madurai Reserve was bifurcated and a separate contingent was formed as Ramanathapuram Armed Reserve at Madurai. The Special force at Sivakasi continued. In 1918 there was large-scale rioting in Kamuthi area involving Muslims, Nadars and Maravars. To deal with the situation a punitive force of 1 Inspector, 1 Sergeant and 56 men was stationed in Kamuthi in 1918 and this force subsequently got established there permanently as an armed reserve under the name "Kamuthi Special Force". The strength of the reserves at Madurai,

Sivakasi and Kamuthi has been increased in the subsequent years to meet additional demands. The head-quarters reserve now has 5 platoons and the detachments at Sivakasi and Kamuthi have 2 platoons each.

The District Special Branch was first formed in 1930. For a long time the special branch was under the charge of a Sub-Inspector. It was only in 1955 that the post of an Inspector was sanctioned for the District Special Branch. The District Intelligence Bureau for this district was formed in 1932.

The District has a long coast line and its proximity to Ceylon has given rise to the problem of controlling illicit emigration to Ceylon. Special measures have been enforced only during the recent years to combat this problem.

The merger of prohibition work with the police in 1955 was followed by re-organisation of the entire district police set up. There are now 63 police stations and 7 out-posts in the district included in 13 police circles coming under 4 Sub-Divisional Officers.

The district was ravaged badly by terrible cyclone followed by huge floods in December 1955. In the emergency that prevailed then, the policemen of the district put their

heart and soul into relief work and earned the commendation of the general public in very high measure. That was a unique opportunity which the Police of this district got to demonstrate clearly how well they could fit into a picture of a welfare State and do their best to promote welfare among the people.

It is interesting to find from the records in the District Police Office that an attempt was made as early as 1923 to form a union by the policemen of this district. The union appears to have been guided by some non-officials and when its activities tended to undermine the discipline of the force, its President who was a Head Constable of the district was dismissed. The movement collapsed

and that was the end of police unions in this area.

The records of this district indicate that 40 Officers have held charge as District Superintendents of Police here since the formation of the district. Mr. N. Ramanuja Iyyengar was the first Indian Officer to hold regular charge of the district as District Superintendent of Police for 2 years in 1930-32. The last European Officer to hold charge was Mr. A. R. Jakeman who held charge from 3-11-44 to 20-5-46. The number of officers and men of this district who have earned titles and medals for services rendered is 32. This list includes 2 District Superintendents of Police and 7 Sub-Divisional Officers.

It is still with us, Sir !

The earth is degenerate in these latter days. Youth is disintegrating ; there is everywhere noticeable among the youngsters of the land a disrespect for their elders and a contempt for authority in every form. Vandalism is general and crime of all kinds is rampant among our young people. The nation is in peril.—(Written by a discouraged Egyptian priest 4,000 years ago.)

(From " Police "—September-October 1956)

The temperance lecturer was getting into her stride. " I wish," she declared to her audience, " that all the beer, whisky and gin were at the bottom of the sea."

" So do I," shouted a man at the back.

" Thank you," said the speaker joyfully. " I am glad to see a tee-totaller."

" Not at all," replied the heckler. " I'm only a deep sea diver."

(From " Illustrated Weekly of India ", 12th May 1957)

INTERNAL SECURITY SCHEMES

BY

P. I. M. IRWIN,

*Assistant Commissioner, Hong Kong
(From the Police Journal—April 1955)*

In countries where civic responsibility has not yet fully matured the first necessity for peaceful development is the continued safety of life and property for the people themselves, with a healthy regard for the rule of law and order under an impartial administration. It is for this reason that in most colonies the ability to govern rests largely upon the efficiency of the Police, who must be trained to carry on their work not only in normal times but also when emergencies arise. However, it is not sufficient that merely the Police are prepared for emergencies; other government departments and civilian services have a very important role to play and with the Police must be organised, trained and co-ordinated to take their share of the task. It is for this reason that internal security schemes are necessary.

Objects

Before drawing up an internal security scheme it is important to get clear what type of emergency it

is to deal with. It is obvious that, although the scheme must be flexible, it cannot hope to meet every contingency. Separate plans will probably be necessary for disasters such as fires, floods, hurricanes and typhoons. Civil defence in war time will also call for different arrangements. Security schemes are normally required to deal with such emergencies as:—

1. General strikes.
2. Inter-racial, tribal, or religious quarrels.
3. Political disputes, due to internal or external causes.
4. Risings against the established government.

Much controversy has arisen whether separate schemes are required for such situations or whether one can be devised to cover them all. The advantage of one scheme is that it avoids confusion and can be more readily learnt, practised and kept up to date. For

these reasons it would seem preferable, provided it is kept flexible, and its basic intentions constantly borne in mind. It may be profitable to examine these intentions and to note some possible ways of achieving them.

The Maintenance of Law and Order

In most Colonies this is a difficult enough task at all times. During an emergency it is a thousand times more difficult. The Police will be required to provide guards for vulnerable places, and escorts for essential personnel. Striking parties must be assembled at strategic points in order to deal rapidly with disturbances. Special Branch and C.I.D. will be expected to produce intelligence about the development of the emergency and to arrest those who are responsible for it. Despite all these and other additional tasks it is more than ever necessary that the Police maintain public confidence by being seen in the streets and by ensuring that small incidents are immediately dealt with before they develop. A carefully devised plan must therefore be worked out to scale down by stages as the emergency advances, the normal beats and foot patrols, and to replace them by small mobile parties. The calling out of special constables and reserves should also be arranged, to provide sufficient

manpower to keep up adequate patrols in quieter areas. The judiciary can also assist considerably by the establishment of supplementary courts and the nomination of additional magistrates for the rapid disposal of cases. The location of these courts should be decided beforehand, and the necessary equipment arranged for them.

The Maintenance of Essential Services

If law and order are to be preserved for any length of time and the normal life of the community continued, essential services must be maintained. What is essential will obviously vary greatly from place to place and from time to time. It is therefore important constantly to review what is required, and to work out an order of priority. Normally the following services will certainly be included:—

Supplies of food, water, fuel, light, power, petrol and oil.

Communications—road, rail, air, telephone, telegraph, radio and press.

Maintenance of hospitals and sanitation.

Emergency staffs, to replace those who may be on strike or intimidated, should be provided for. The

location of essential supplies and installations must be noted, and their physical protection examined and improved when necessary. This will reduce the number of police or other personnel required to guard them.

Protection of Persons and Property

To keep these services going the escort and protection of essential workers will very likely be necessary. However, requests for such escorts must be carefully considered and weighed up. If this is not done Police will be far too widely dispersed, leaving insufficient men for patrols and striking parties. Manpower can be saved by arranging convoys of workers to be escorted by mobile patrols. Also installations can be organised to look after themselves with a minimum of Police assistance. In many ways this is the best arrangement, because the staff know their way round, and which machinery is most vulnerable, and also the persons who have normal access to the buildings. Reliable staff should be enrolled as special constables, and trained to take part, with the Police, in the defence of their own installations. It is not only necessary to offer protection to the workers themselves; their families may also need attention. This may necessitate either the concentration of women and children in one residential area which

can be adequately patrolled, or their removal to a suitable building which can be guarded. However, the psychological effect on the local population of the concentration of women and children may cause alarm and despondency and this step should, therefore, not be taken without careful consideration. The evacuated areas are also very vulnerable to looting, which is a most infectious menace once it starts. The only effective Police deterrent to looting is constant patrolling, and they should normally have powers to open fire on looters if there is no other way to deter them.

Preparation

Having decided the intentions of the scheme and some of the possible ways of achieving them, a fair amount of administrative preparation is necessary. Most territories have latent emergency regulations, to give the Magistrates and the Police increased powers, which require proclamation by the Governor. All the necessary documents to bring these regulations into force should be prepared beforehand and kept readily available. The correct letters of appointment should also be drawn up for officials or other persons designated as competent authorities to carry out emergency powers, such as requisition. The notification required to declare a curfew should

also be kept in readiness for the printer and radio.

Allocation of Tasks

The distribution of responsibilities should never be left to the last moment. Tasks should be allotted to suitably qualified persons; for instance the District Engineer could be placed in charge of transport, the Agriculture Officer in charge of food supplies, and the Medical Officer of Health in charge of first aid and sanitation. It is not sufficient for these officials to be assigned their jobs merely on paper. They must be quite clear how they are going to carry them out. Perhaps the best method of ensuring this is to have a Standing Emergency Committee which will meet at regular intervals, say, once a quarter, to review this allocation. This Committee should satisfy itself that all the necessary jobs are covered and that those responsible for them know what they are expected to do.

Equipment

The whereabouts of necessary equipment and supplies must also be kept under constant review so that they can be obtained immediately they are required. The most urgent necessity will probably be additional transport; suitable vehicles should therefore be earmarked beforehand, and the place where they are garaged

noted so that they can be easily requisitioned. Similarly suitable watercraft should be located, and preliminary arrangements made with airline companies to place aircraft at the disposal of government in an emergency. The precaution of ensuring that reliable drivers and crews are available to man these additional vehicles and craft should not be overlooked. Emergency food, petrol, and medical supplies must be arranged and stored in safe places. Barbed wire, knife rests, and other equipment the Police may require for additional defences and barricades should be assembled. The supply of articles such as these should be checked over by the Emergency Committee at all its meetings.

Communications

Most Colonial Police Forces now have adequate radio networks, but these may need to be supplemented during an emergency. The method of doing this, and the provision of extra equipment, and the training of additional operators must be worked out beforehand. The lack of security of radio should be remembered and, when possible, direct underground telephone lines should be installed between important centres like Government House, the Secretariat, Police Headquarters and Military Headquarters. The possibility of telephone operators at the main and

sub-exchanges being absent should not be forgotten, and suitable substitutes must be trained; wives of officials are often very useful for this task. Call signs and code words must be arranged, which the Emergency Committee should keep constantly revised to prevent them being compromised.

Mobilisation

It is important that both the Police and other departments concerned should be able to mobilise themselves and their reserves on an emergency basis at any time of the day or night with a minimum of delay and confusion. Care should be taken that large numbers of Police are not wasted in the machinery of mobilisation for sending messengers to private houses or offices. Each department should be responsible for its own scheme and its efficiency should be tested from time to time. This is another matter on which the Emergency Committee should regularly satisfy itself.

Vital Places

In addition to the essential installations there may be other vital places such as bridges, ferries, key junctions and Government offices which have to be protected. When deciding on these places and the guards they require, due regard must be given to the necessity of conserving

man-power. They should, therefore, be reduced to a minimum and a clear order of priority drawn up so that the Police and military know which must be manned in all circumstances and which need only be covered if sufficient men are available. This priority list should be considered, and revised if necessary, by the Emergency Committee at each of its meetings.

Military Co-operation

It is important that the military are fully conversant with the civil internal security scheme, and understand exactly what part they have to play in it. It is equally essential that the military commanders know, personally, the civil officials and others concerned in the scheme. They should also know where the various installations, vital places and officers are, and the lines of communication between them. Ensuring that they have this knowledge is a two way responsibility and representatives of the fighting services should be asked to attend the Emergency Committee meetings. The Police should be certain that the military understand their method of operation and the whereabouts of their police stations and headquarters. Regular meetings should also be arranged between Police and Military officers so that both services know each other well.

Co-ordination of Intelligence

The co-ordination of intelligence is vital to the success of any internal security scheme. Nothing is more confusing and likely to cloud the issue than conflicting reports from different sources being sent to various centres with no sifting or collation. A sensible solution is to have regular intelligence conferences at which all information affecting internal security is pooled. Those attending this conference may or may not be the same persons as make up the Emergency Committee, but the following should certainly be represented: the Special Branch, the Civil Administration, the Military (Army, Navy and Air Force) and the Security Service. The best chairman is probably the Commissioner of Police or the officer-in-charge of the Special Branch in the capacity of Director of Intelligence and Security.

Public Relations

The value of keeping the public clearly informed of government's actions and intentions has come to be more closely appreciated of recent years, and most colonies now have an efficient Public Relations Department. They have a very big part to play in an emergency, and it is most important that they understand it is their duty to maintain

public confidence in government and its administration, and to explain to the general populace what is expected of them. To achieve this object other departments must also realise the necessity of sending the Public Relations Office the information they require. The possibility that newspapers may cease publication, or may be hostile during an emergency, should not be overlooked and arrangements should be made in advance to present the true facts to the public by other means.

Practices

The only method of testing the effectiveness of an internal security scheme is to practise it. In the past these schemes have too often been considered as so "top secret" that they should only be known to a few senior officials and not tried out until an emergency arises. This has resulted in schemes being frequently found impractical in operation, subordinates having no idea what they are meant to do or what others are doing. Most aspects of the scheme are not secret at all and quite often public confidence can be maintained by practising them openly. It is probably best to have one annual exercise in which all phases of the scheme and all services are tested. During this exercise it would be wise to ensure that all government servants and other officials know what

is expected of them in any emergency. Even if their task is only carrying on their normal job in their own office, they should know this beforehand to avoid confusion and frustration. More frequent sectional practices are probably necessary to test particular parts of the scheme, and to train personnel. The Police should certainly practise their part in the scheme constantly, and often without previous warning, to test their speed of turn out and their general state of preparedness. Combined police and military exercises are also of great value.

Operation

An internal security scheme aims as far as possible to plan in advance the preliminary steps that should be taken by the authorities when an emergency occurs. The operation of the scheme throughout the emergency will depend very much on circumstances. Nevertheless, success largely depends on co-ordination of effort. To this end, a well organized Control Room is absolutely essential. Police Head-quarters is likely to be the best location for this control room, but it should be separate from the normal Police information room,

though adjacent and in direct communication with it. The Control Room should not be overcrowded with officials, but in touch with them by "phone, and there should be an officer who is quite clearly in charge. This officer should be responsible for preparing regular situation reports which will be supplied to those who need to be informed of the progress of the emergency. A regular conference (perhaps daily) of executive heads of departments and the fighting services to co-ordinate activities and allocate tasks will certainly be necessary. Normally the Commissioner of Police is the best person to act as Chairman of this conference.

Conclusion

The essence of an internal security scheme is that it should be practical and easily understood, so that all concerned know what they are meant to do and how to do it. The scheme must be kept constantly alive and under revision in the light of development and change within the territory and amongst those who have to operate it. Never, as so frequently happened in the past, must it become stale, and merely a dusty yellow document rotting in the uttermost corner of the safe.

NEWS AND VIEWS

THE SEVENTH ALL-INDIA POLICE SPORTS AND ATHLETICS MEET AT MADRAS

The meet was inaugurated by Shri S. R. Setupati, Minister of the Madras Government, on February 7, 1957, at the Rajaratnam Police Stadium in Madras.

There were 22 athletic events besides tournaments in hockey and football and competitions in wrestling and gymnastics. The tournaments in the games were first decided. In hockey the semi-finalists were Bihar, Mysore, Bombay and Uttar Pradesh. Bihar beat Mysore (4-0) while Bombay beat U.P. (1-0). In the final Bombay beat Bihar (1-0). In the hardlines match U.P. beat Mysore (2-1). A high standard was evident in these matches.

In football the semi-finalists were Uttar Pradesh, Rajasthan, Tripura and Andhra Pradesh. Uttar Pradesh beat Rajasthan (5-0) and Andhra Pradesh beat Tripura (5-0). In the final Andhra Pradesh beat Uttar Pradesh (1-0). In the hardlines match Rajasthan beat Tripura (3-1).

The various events in wrestling were keenly contested. Constable Rama Ashraya Singh of Bihar was loudly cheered when he beat P. C.

Tuljaram in a well-contested match. The results of the other contests were as follows:—

1. *Fly Weight*:—Constable Jogeshwar Singh (Bihar) beat P. C. Laxman (Andhra Pradesh).
2. *Bantam Weight*:—P. C. Shankar Lal (Andhra Pradesh) beat Constable Rajaram (Bihar).
3. *Feather Weight*:—S. I. K. D. Jadhav (Bombay) beat L.N. Mohan Singh (Bihar).
4. *Light Weight*:—H. C. Ramratan Kuar (Bihar) beat H. C. Shital Singh (Andhra Pradesh).
5. *Welter Weight*:—H. C. Shivaji (Andhra Pradesh) beat Constable Madho Singh (Bihar).
6. *Middle Weight*:—F. C. Bachan Singh (Punjab) beat Sepoy Baleshwar Pande (Bihar).

7. *Light Heavy Weight*:—P. C. Gurdial Singh (Punjab) beat Constable Alakhdeo Singh (Bihar).

The gymnastic competitions were introduced for the first time at this meet. Competition was not very keen and only two teams—one from the Punjab and the other from Bihar—appeared in the final. The gymnasts from the Punjab gave a good account of themselves. Head Constable Ranjit Singh of the Punjab was adjudged the best gymnast. The results in this competition were as follows:—

Gymnastics			Winners—Punjab Team	
1. Floor Exercises	..	..	1st H. C. Gandamal.	2nd H. C. Ranjit Singh.
2. Horizontal Bar	..	..	1st H. C. Ranjit Singh.	2nd H. C. Singhara Singh.
3. Pommel Horse	..	..	1st H. C. Ranjit Singh.	2nd H. C. Gandamal.
4. Parallel Bar	..	..	1st H. C. Ranjit Singh.	2nd A. S. I. Bishamber Dayal.
5. Long Horse	..	..	1st H. C. Dildar Singh.	2nd H. C. Singara Singh.
6. Roman Rings	..	..	1st H. C. Ranjit Singh.	2nd H. C. Singara Singh.

From the spectators' point of view the athletic events were the most interesting. The local heroes, sprinter J. B. Joseph and long distance runner Royappan, did well. The results of the various events were:—

S. No.	Events		Winners (1957)	
1	100 Metres run	..	P.C. Joginder Singh (Punjab).	
2	200 Do.	..	S.I.J.B. Joseph (Madras).	
3	400 Do.	..	Do.	
4	800 Do.	..	H.C. Babu Singh (Punjab).	
5	1,500 Do.	..	Do.	
6	5,000 Do.	..	F.C.S.R. Desai (Bombay).	

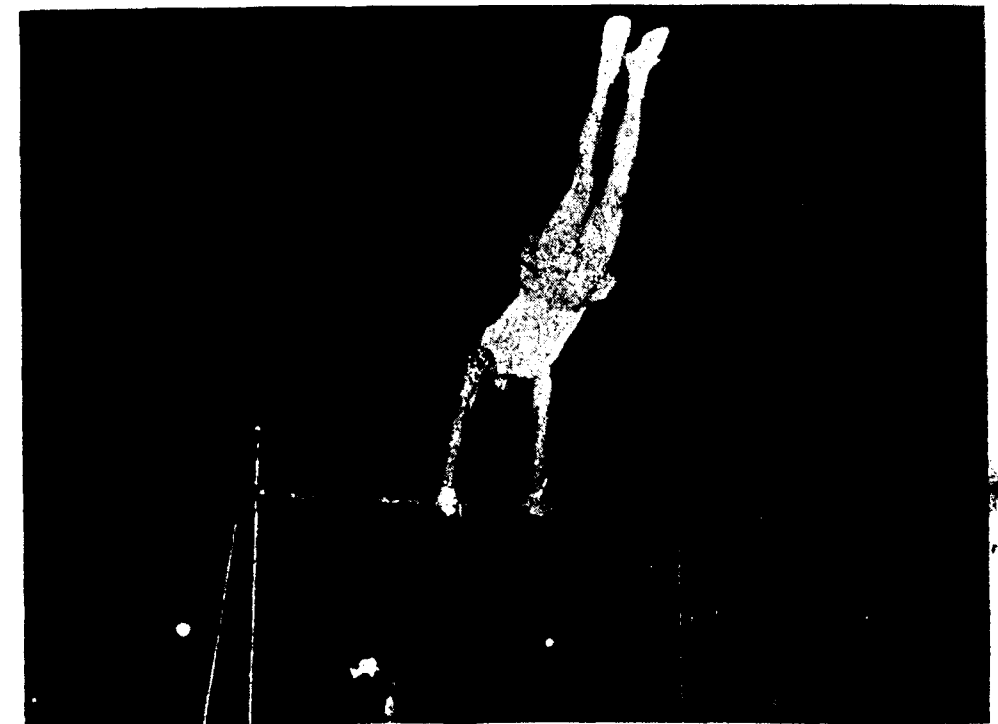
S. No.	Events	Winners (1957)
7	10,000 Metres run ..	H.C. Royappan (Madras).
8	110 Metres High Hurdles	A.S.I. Jagmohan Singh (Punjab).
9	400 Metres Hurdles ..	S.I. Jugraj Singh (Punjab).
10	3,000 Metres Steeple chase.	H.C. Royappan (Madras).
11	Marathon Race	H.C. Das (Punjab).
12	Decathlon	H.C. Om Prakash (Punjab).
13	Running Broad Jump ..	H.C. Santokh Singh (Punjab).
14	Running High Jump ..	S.I. Ajit Singh (Punjab).
15	Hop Step and Jump ...	S.I. Ajit Singh (Punjab).
16	Pole Vault	H.C. Shivdhari Singh (U.P.).
17	Discus Throw	A.S.I. Ishar Singh (Punjab).
18	Shot Put	Do.
19	Hammer Throw	H.C. Joseph (Andhra Pradesh).
20	Javelin Throw	L/N Chotte Lal Singh (M.P.).
21	4 x 100 Metres Relay ..	Punjab.
22	4 x 400 Metres Relay ..	Do.

The general standard of performance in the athletic events were established. continued to be high, and in the following four events new records

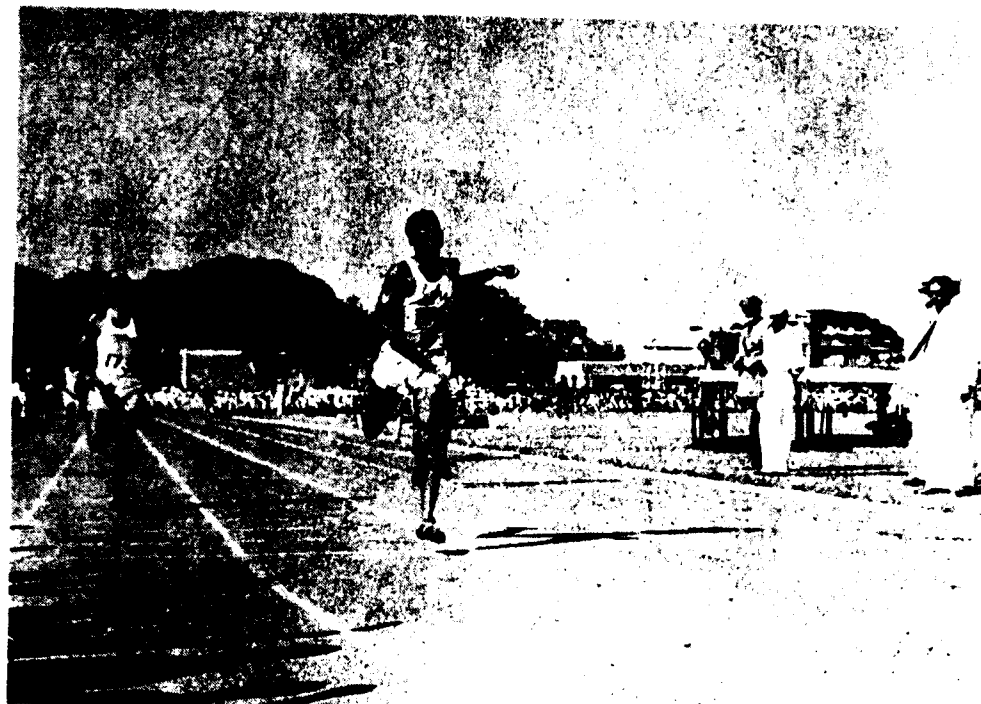
S. No.	Events	Time/Distance	Rank and Name of the Athlete	Name of the State
1	800 Metres run ..	1 minute 56.9 secs.	H.C. Babu Singh ..	Punjab
2	1,500 Metres run ..	4 minutes 5.4 secs.	Do. ..	Do.
3	110 Metres High Hurdles.	15.2 secs.	A.S.I. Jagmohan Singh.	Do.
4	Running High Jump.	6' 4"	S.I. Ajit Singh ..	Do.



A closely contested Wrestling Bout



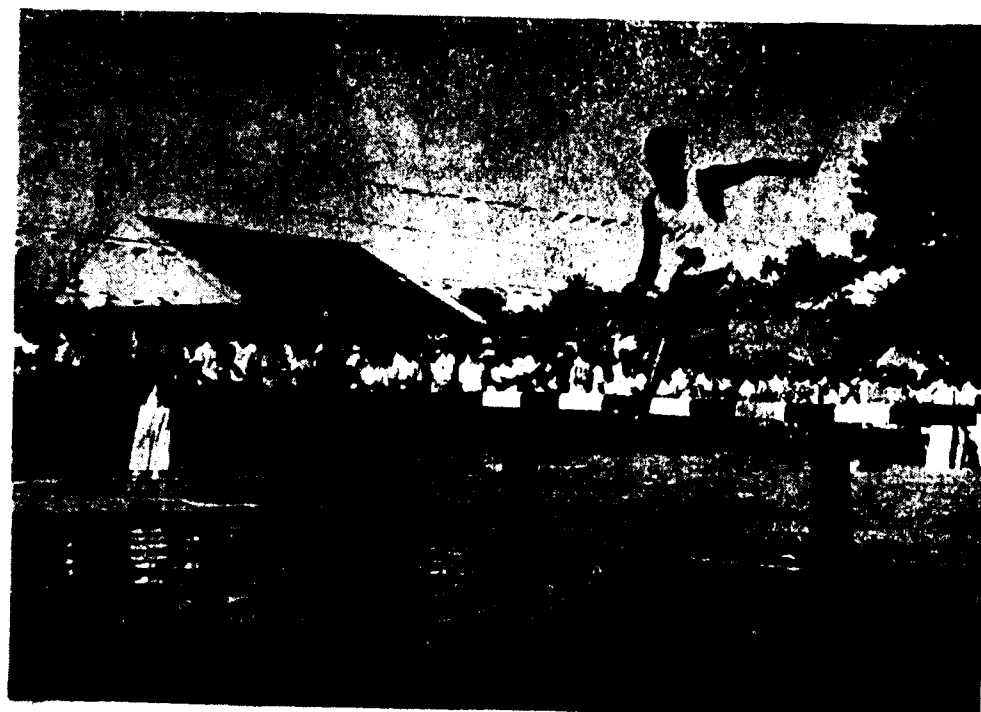
A competitor on the Horizontal Bar



Sub-Inspector Joseph of the Madras Police wins the 200 metres



A section of the vast crowd on the final day at the Rajaratnam Stadium

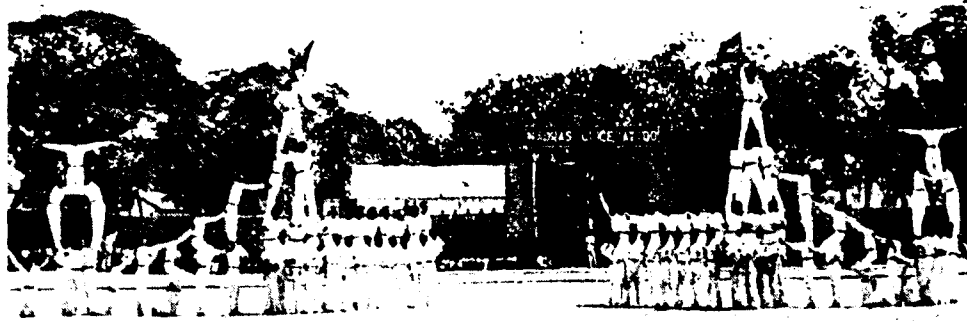


Head Constable Royappan of the Madras Police taking the water jump in the 3000 metres Steeple-chase, which he won

7A.P.ATHLETIC MEET 1957 TEAM CHAMPIONSHIP SCORE BOARD

A.PRADESH	19	M.P.	13
BOMBAY	29	MYSORE	5
BIHAR	27	ORISSA	21
C.R.P.	14	PUNJAB	293
DELHI	15	RAJASTHAN	34
H.PRADESH		S.P.E.	
KERALA	44	U.P.	86
MADRAS	141	W.BENGAL	3

Punjab First, Madras Second
A giant score board shows the results at the end of the final day



Mass Pyramids by the Malabar Special Police, one of the more spectacular items in the tattoo put up by the Madras Police



The Madras Police Athletic Team with the Inspector-General and Officers of the Madras Police who organized the meet

Thanks to the re-organisation of the States, the Punjab Police team was reinforced by the contingent from PEPSU, and proved a formidable contender for the State Championship Trophy. The Punjab Team swept the board and secured 293 points. The team from Madras came second with 140 points. The Union Home Minister's medal for the best athlete was awarded to Head Constable Babu Singh of the Punjab who had created new police records in both the events for which he had competed. The results of the meet indicated that various States had given considerable attention to the training of their athletes. The performance of the teams from Madras and Bihar, particularly, showed marked improvement over their performances in the previous years.

All the athletic events were completed by 4 p. m. on the 9th of February and the meet was ceremonially brought to a close. The Governor of Madras was the Guest of Honour on the last day. The members of the Organising Committee and the Managers of the participating teams were presented to the Governor, after which there

was a ceremonial march past of the athletes with the Police Band in attendance. After the Director, Intelligence Bureau, had read out messages received from the Prime Minister and the Union Home Minister, the Governor distributed the prizes. While the massed Police Band sounded the Retreat the All-India Police Athletic Flag was lowered.

This was followed by a Tattoo put up by the Madras Police which was enjoyed by all. At night, there was a Community Dinner in which all the competitors and officials took part, and a camp fire in which some members of the visiting teams provided variety entertainment.

The meet was an outstanding success. It attracted large crowds on all days. A noteworthy feature was the excellent co-operation between the police and the local press. The day-to-day events were prominently featured in the local newspapers among which the Madras Mail ran an attractive 16-page special supplement about the meet.

(By R. Govindarajan, I.P.S. From *The Indian Police Journal*, July, 1957)

POLICE GIVE 'NEW LOOK' TO VILLAGE

Governor praises their work

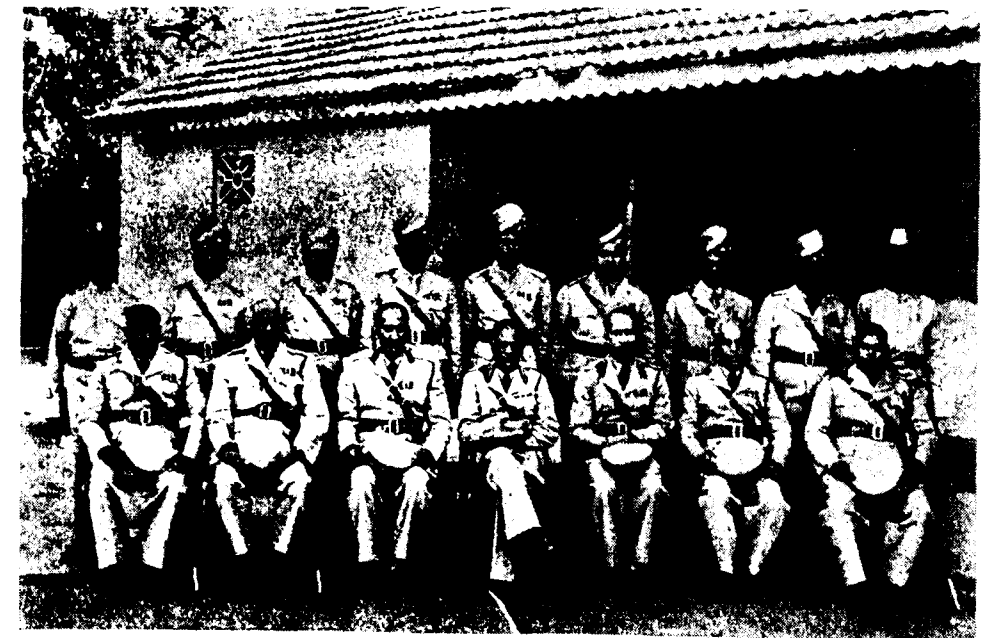
Mr A. J. John, Governor, on the last lap of his 4-day tour of this district, visited the Palapatti Police development scheme near Mettupalayam this morning. Police for intensive and integrated development work in co-ordination with the public and other Departments of Government in October last.

The Governor was received by Messrs S. M. Diaz, District Superintendent of Police, C. R. Rangaswami Gounder, Honorary Development Officer, and Ramai Gounder, the Pattagar. Since then it has turned out to be a "model village and a show-piece of the district." The Police have given a "new look" to the entire village by attending to the bulk of the physical work.

Palapatti, a small agricultural village at the foot of the Nilgiris and on the banks of the Bhavani river had been selected by the Coimbatore Governor paid tributes to the Police for the excellent work they had done in a short time.

USE:-
Nirmolin
POLISH
MATEL, BOOT, SILVER
& PHENYLE
Manufactured by:- H. Dey & Co.
GOVERNMENT CONTRACTOR
UNIFORMS, BUTTONS, BADGES, E.T.C.
5/A, RAJA GOPENDRA ST, CALCUTTA-5

MADRAS STATE POLICE MEDAL RECIPIENTS 1957



A group photograph of the Officers and Men who were presented with the President's Police and Fire Services Medal and the Police Medal, with the Inspector-General of Police. The Medals were presented by the Governor of Madras at a Parade held on 6-4-1957 at the Rajaratnam Stadium.

LEGAL NOTES

I

1957 CRI. LJ. 261 (V 58 CN. 112)
(ALLAHABAD HIGH COURT)

BY

V. D. BHARGAVA, J.

Goswami Ladli Kishore *Applicant*
vs.

State, opposite party *Respondents*

Criminal Revn. No. 1989 of 1955, of cheating B and was acquitted
D|-13-8-1956 against the order of of that charge, and A is ordered in
S. J., Mathura, D|-22-10-1955. appeal to be retried on the same set

Criminal P.C. (1898) Ss. 403 (1)
439—Previous Acquittal of a charge
—Retrial for same not legal.

of facts, the trial had already con-
tinued for 6 years and the other
parties did not appear to have been
cheated.

Where A was charged for having Where A was charged for having
used certain sale-deed for the purpose used certain sale-deed for the purpose
Held that it was not a fit case for
ordering retrial.

II

1957 CRI. LJ. 263 (V 58 CN. 113)
(ALLAHABAD HIGH COURT)

BY

CHOWDHRY, J

Peare and others *Appellants*
vs.

The State *Respondent*

Criminal Appeal No. 679 of 1953,
D|20-8-1956, against the order of Addl
S. J. Shahjahanpur, D|6-5-1953.

Appreciation of oral evidence—
Circumstances inspiring confidence
or compelling disbelief.

(a) Criminal P.C. (1898), S. 367
—Evidence Act (1872), S. 5—

Appreciation of oral evidence,
depending as it does on such a

variable and inconstant factor as human nature cannot be reduced to set formulae. Each case must be judged on the totality of circumstances peculiar to it. So judged, there may be reasons inspiring confidence in witnesses despite their apparent partiality to the party producing them and hostility to the party opposite, and despite non-production of other persons who may also have been present. On the other hand, there may be circumstances compelling disbelief in a certain version though deposed to by all the available witnesses, and witnesses whom it may not be possible for the party against which they appear to stigmatize on the ground of not being independent.

(Para 14)

Judging the evidence as a whole it was held that even though five in six eye-witnesses produced by the

prosecution were inter-related their testimony was worthy of credence. Case Law referred..

(b) **Criminal P.C. (1898), S. 367—Evidence Act (1872), Ss. 5, 114—Non-production of witnesses—Presumption.**

Where the prosecution showed their bona fides by tendering as many as five out of 8 witnesses named in the first information report, and it was open to the defence to cross-examine those witnesses and to elicit facts tending to discredit the prosecution version, it was held that in these circumstances, it could not be said that the prosecution had been influenced by some oblique motive in not producing the said witnesses, and that their non-production raised the presumption that they would not have supported the prosecution.

III

1957 CRI. LJ. 269 (V 58 CN. 116)

(ALLAHABAD HIGH COURT)

BY

ROY, J.

Ram Sarup and others Applicants
vs.

State and another, opposite parties Respondents

Criminal Revn. No. 830 of 1955 to order retrial under cl. (b)—D/-3-8-1956 against order of S. J., Reason. Bulandshahr D/-17-2-1955.

(a) **Criminal P.C. (1898), S. 423 (I) (b)—Appellate Court—Power**

Under Cl. (b) of S. 423 (I) in an appeal from a conviction, the appellate Court is specifically given the

power to order a retrial. But not if conviction is reversed, the appellant so under cls. (c) and (d). The appellant may claim that he would not be liable distinction exists for a very obvious reason. Under S. 403 a person once convicted or acquitted cannot be tried for the same offence and in an appeal from the conviction if the appellant may claim that he would not be liable to retrial for the same offence. To obviate this difficulty, power has been given to the appellate Court specifically to order a retrial.

IV

1957 CRI. LJ. 270 (V 58 CN. 117)

(ALLAHABAD HIGH COURT)

BY

ASTHANA, J.

Ram Chandra, Accused Appellant

vs.

The State Respondent

Criminal Appeal No. 1498 of 1953 Dated 18-1-1956 against order of S. J., Budaun, Dated 20-10-1953.

(a) **Penal Code (1860), Ss. 34 and 149—Distinction between.**

Section 34 refers to cases in which several persons together intend to do an act; it does not refer to cases where several persons intend to do an act and some one or more of them do an entirely different act. The basis of constructive guilt under S. 149 is mere membership of an unlawful assembly, whereas under S. 34 it is participation in some action with the common intention of committing a crime. In order to apply S. 34 the criminal act must have been

done by all the accused in furtherance of their common intention, whereas for the application of S. 149 it is not necessary that all the accused must have committed the criminal act. In a case under S. 149 if the accused is a member of an unlawful assembly the common object of which is to commit a certain crime, and that crime is committed by one or more of the members of that assembly, every person who happened to be a member of that assembly would be liable for that criminal act by virtue of his being a member of it, irrespective of the fact whether he actually committed the criminal act or not. In view of the fact that there is a difference between the provisions of

Ss. 34 and 149 I.P.C., the decision in a case under S. 149 I.P.C., will not be applicable to a case under S. 34 I.P.C. S. 34 clearly provides that when a criminal act is done by several persons in furtherance of the common intention of all, each of such person is liable for that act in the same manner as if it were done by him alone.

(b) **Penal Code (1860), Ss. 34, 302, 304 and 324—Charge under S. 302 read with S. 34—Conviction of one**

accused only under Ss. 304 and 324 and acquittal of others—Legality—Criminal P.C. (1898), Ss. 233 and 238.

Where certain persons are charged with the offence under S. 302, Penal Code, with the aid of S. 34 I.P.C., any one of them who is found to have actually committed the offences under Ss. 304 and 324 can be convicted of them even if the offence against the other accused is not proved and S. 34 is not applicable.

That Weekend

In 1955, more than fifteen thousand individuals didn't return home after the pleasures of the weekend. According to figures recently published by the Safety Service of the Travellers Insurance Companies of Hartford, Conn., 15,730 Americans died in weekend traffic accidents.

Of last year's traffic fatalities, more than 20% occurred on Saturday.

The reasons for this record number of weekend highway fatalities lie in: the motor-ing habits of the American public. Every highway in the nation had its Saturday share of that portion of America bound and determined to arrive at its weekend destination in time for dinner, even if the trip's last sixty miles must be covered in an hour flat. Too frequently, the strain and fatigue of distance driving are ignored in anticipation of ample relaxation at the journey's end.

Then, too, our highways continue to be filled with those drivers whose idea of relaxation is an extra drink or two "for the road."

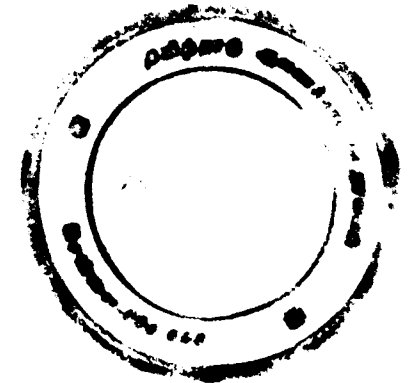
Millions of dollars have been spent by Federal, state and municipal authorities in an effort to provide better and safer roads. Additional millions are spent by insurance companies and other private organizations for programmes of safety education.

Nevertheless, the weekends of 1955 saw more persons killed and injured on our highways than ever before. It wasn't the fault of the road systems; it wasn't the fault of safety education campaigns. It was the fault of pleasure-bent individuals striving to go too far, too fast, for a weekend's enjoyment.

How to reduce this record total of killed and injured? What is desperately required is the immediate, unceasing co-operation of every licensed American driver.

An aroused awareness of the weekend highway peril, plus continued realization of this danger is the only way to reduce the weekend fatality figures for 1956.

(From "Police" September-October 1956)



Kind Words :

*Loving words will cost but little,
Journeying up the hill of life,
But they make the weak and weary
Stronger, braver for the strife.*

*Do you count them only trifles?
What to earth are sun and rain ;
Never was a kind word wasted,
Never one was said in vain.*

*When the cares of life are many,
And its burdens heavy grow
For the ones who walk beside you,
If you love them tell them so.*

*What you count of little value
Has an almost magic power,
And beneath that cheering sunshine
Hearts will blossom like a flower.*

*So, as up life's hill we journey,
Let us scatter all the way
Kindly words, to be the sunshine
In the dark and cloudy day.*

*Grudge no loving word, my brother,
As along through life you go,
To the ones who journey with you ;
If you love them, tell them so.*

(From "The Little Treasury of Leaflets", published in "The Garda Review", 1957)

Do you like your Work ?

There are people who will not do any work which is not to their particular liking. There are others who draw the line at work which is repulsive because of the drudgery, monotony or hard labour involved.

If every one of us did only what we liked to do, there would be many jobs left undone, and this world would be a very unhappy place to live in. Many motives prompt us to do unpleasant tasks. Sometimes we do them because of the monetary return they bear. But mostly we undertake such tasks from a sense of social obligation to the family, our colleagues, or the community.

There is no better training of the will and spirit than to make it a rule of life to do something each day which, for its own sake, we do not relish doing.

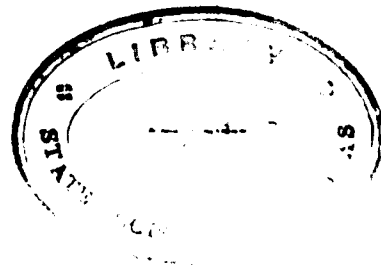
Glance over the galaxy of the world's great in science, history and religion and ask yourself, "Did these men and women reach their goal by doing only the things they liked to do?" You know the answer.

Do not imagine that I want any of you to become martyrs and say, "I shall seek out the most unpleasant job in the department and do that, no matter how badly I do it or with what ill grace I perform the task." That will lead you nowhere. On the other hand, there are many jobs which are distasteful and tedious because we are so ignorant of their purpose or the right methods of doing them.

Learn all you can about your job. Read books and magazines about it. You will be surprised to find how interesting work becomes when learnt to the best of your ability. Strive to make your full-time job interesting; then look round for unpleasant tasks to do to train your will and spirit.

A man's reach should exceed his grasp, or what's a Heaven for?"

(By A. S. Trollip, C.I.E., from "Efficiency News", September 1956)



Crime for the Quarter ending 31-3-1957 in Madras State

Serial No.	Name of the District	Area in Sq. miles	Population	Total number of crimes	Offences relating to coins	Offences re-currency and bank notes	Murder	Kidnaping	Dacoity and Preparation for assembly for dacoity	Robbery	House-breaking	Theft, ordinary and cattle	Criminal assault	Total number of juveniles concerned	Police men for 10,000 of population
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)	(10)	(11)	(12)	(13)	(14)	(15)	(16)
1	Chingleput	3,294.03	17,84,251	1094	1	2	2	9	1	4	100	280	70	6	10
2	Coimbatore	6,024.31	54,296	720	1	2	32	7	1	1	111	372	71	29	6
3	Madras City	49.4	14,00,000	2536	1	1	3	7	1	8	96	1220	117	56	21.6
4	Kanyakumari	646	8,24,000	392	1	1	4	1	3	5	21	60	66	2	8
5	Madurai North	3,099.24	16,22,989	640	1	1	12	4	3	7	47	206	14	2	6
6	Madurai Urban	1,769.76	12,68,828	791	1	1	4	2	1	1	31	262	14	3	12
7	The Nilgiris	1,098.14	2,79,359	190	1	1	3	1	1	1	13	39	8	2	13.1
8	North Arcot	4,654.28	59,157	716	1	1	9	4	1	3	144	351	33	28	5.3
9	Ramanathapuram	5,919.23	23,09,938	1446	1	1	9	8	3	3	52	246	33	15	8
10	Salem	6,894.8	30,97,220	668	1	1	31	4	1	14	170	362	33	26	6
11	South Arcot	4,208.27	27,90,651	1317	1	1	7	3	2	5	135	373	55	11	6
12	Tanjore	3,742.01	28,82,670	555	1	1	7	16	2	1	152	349	19	11	7
13	Tirunelveli	4,337.24	24,45,967	830	1	1	25	8	2	11	118	356	49	5	7
14	Tiruchirapalli	5,571.13	26,95,071	922	1	1	20	13	1	11	138	415	...	...	8
15	Tiruchirapalli Ry. Dt.	2,451.5	...	277	1	1	...	...	...	...	1	263	...	18	...

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

(Issued under the authority of the Inspector-General of Police)

Editor :

H. G. C. BARBOZA, B.A. (Hons.), I.P.S.

Assistant Editors :

M. D. Ebenezer, B.A.

R. Venkatachalam, B.A.

C. Sreenivasan.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. EDITORIAL	1
2. THE HISTORY OF THE MADRAS CITY POLICE ... By F. V. Arul	3
3. POLICE—A BUFFER FOR ALL SOCIAL EVILS ... By K. Ahmed Kutty	10
4. THE WHIRL OF DEATH By Peter O'Neil (From the "Nongqai" published in the "Constabulary Gazette," April 1957)	14
5. THE POLICE AND TRAFFIC PROBLEMS By K. G. Narayanaswami	17
6. LETTERS THAT DID NOT GET POSTED By Ex-SAP	23
7. ELEMENTS NECESSARY FOR AN ARSON CASE ... By William H. Hopper (From the "Police," September-October 1956)	26
8. IT TAKES A FRIEND TO UNDERSTAND By W. J. Hammond	36
9. CRIME—SOME CAUSES AND CURE By N. V. Ramani	38
10. A GREAT INTERNATIONAL POLICE EXHIBITION ... By Marcel Sicot (From the International Criminal Police Review, November 1956)	42
11. NEWS AND VIEWS	44
12. LEGAL NOTES	45
13. QUARTERLY STATEMENT OF CRIME	53

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. VIII

JULY-SEPTEMBER 1957

No. 3

EDITORIAL

We draw the kind attention of our subscribers to the appeal made in our last editorial, for their help in increasing the Journal's circulation.

We regret to report that the response to our appeal has been negligible so far. Our circulation has dipped from very nearly a thousand copies to a little over 800. And, but for the timely receipt of some advertisements, we would have been compelled to effect economies in the format of this issue.

We once again request all our readers to enlist new subscribers from among their friends, also, by prevailing on Clubs and Reading Rooms to subscribe to the Journal.

36

4111: 61m 211.1550.

1150.8

69355

M. GANESH

GOVERNMENT APPROVED CONTRACTOR

84 Devaraja Mudali Street

MADRAS 3

Madras, Andhra; Kerala Police—uniforms
materials and other materials supply

Stockist:

Police Turbans
Forage Caps
Cross Belts
Buckles
Stockings (Woollen and Cotton)
Socks (Woollen and Cotton)
Buttons
Badges (Crown and etc.)
Medal Ribbons
Stars
Whistles
Whistle Cords
and other materials etc.

THE HISTORY OF THE MADRAS CITY POLICE

BY

SRI F. V. ARUL, I.P.

(Commissioner of Police, Madras)

The Police system in old Madras-patnam consisted of a group of peons under the command of a hereditary official known as the Poligar. The latter was also popularly known by the appellation Pedanaick which literally means senior naick. The Poligar's position was analogous to that of the Kotwals who performed Police functions in the urban areas of India prior to the advent of the British. The Poligar's duty was chiefly to apprehend criminals and to detect crime and where he failed to do so to compensate the victims. As observed by a writer, "the Poligar was the prototype of the modern Burglary Insurance Company."

In payment for his services the Poligar was allowed to levy duties on rice, fish, oil, betel leaf and betel nuts. In addition he levied customs duty on certain articles of import and export. He was also given a few paddy fields free of rent. By these means he had to maintain a staff of peons or watchers whose number was 20 in 1640. But as the Town expanded particularly after the formation of the East India Company and the construction of Fort St. George the number

of peons had to be increased. In 1659 the strength of peons was raised to 50 and in 1701 to a 100.

During the Third Carnatic War of 1757—1761 when the Town of Madras was besieged by the French under Count de Lally the Poligar of Madras died and his office and the taxes levied in support of it were suspended until further orders. In the meantime the Sepoy Guards in the Black Town were substituted for the Poligar's watchmen. Five years later, however, in response to popular demand the Governor-in-Council appointed the son of the late Pedanaick as the Poligar.

During the last decades of the 18th century there were numerous complaints of corruption and inefficiency against the Poligar. His office practically, came to an end when the Government withdrew its official recognition and patronage. The Board of Revenue deprived him of his customary fees and when he appealed against it the Government in their order of 1796 declared that though they were aware that the new regulations established for the collection of customs in Madras Presidency would deprive the Poligar

of administration and confusion in the attempt of applying the law which properly belonged to a rural police to the needs of a Town Police arose. It was therefore recommended that the Madras City Police be provided with separate management, distinct treatment and organization. Therefore in 1887 the Government of India deputed a Special Officer Mr. A. H. Giles to enquire into and report on the working of the Police in the three Presidency Towns of Calcutta, Bombay and Madras. In his report Mr. Giles condemned in strong terms the system which gave the Inspector-General of Police control of but held the Commissioner of Police responsible for the working of the City Police. He explained how this contradiction was at the bottom of most of the difficulties and inefficiency of those days. As a mean between complete subordination and absolute independence of the Madras City Police in its relation to the Inspector-General of Police he suggested that the Inspector-General of Police might inspect the Madras City Police annually and note the result of his inspection in the Administration Report.

After due consideration of the report of Mr. A. H. Giles the Madras City Police Act (Act III of 1888) was passed. This was the most important enactment relating to the Police of Madras City and it repealed all earlier legislation. It made the Commissioner of Police completely independent of the Inspec-

tor-General of Police but by virtue of Sections 16 and 18 of the aforesaid Act it provided for mutual assistance and a continuity of the powers of both the City and District Police wherever employed. This arrangement worked smoothly for some time and great improvements were effected in the matter of executive strength, pay and grading by Colonel Weldon who was the then Commissioner of Police.

At the turn of the century public opinion expressed considerable dissatisfaction in the matter of superior supervision over the work of the subordinate police in relation to the investigation of crime. The Government after considering the matter, issued an order in May 1900 authorising the Inspector-General of Police to call for such information regarding the investigation of crime which he considered necessary. It cannot be said that this arrangement worked satisfactorily because some Inspectors-General fearing that they may fail to report certain important matters to the Government began to call for information on all and sundry matters from the Commissioner of Police.

The relationship between the Inspector-General of Police and the Commissioner of Police was again subjected to close scrutiny by the Indian Police Commission in 1902. The Commission received much evidence in favour of the amalgamation of the City Force

with the District Police and this was also urged though not very strongly in Calcutta where one witness described the position of autonomy as a mischievous anachronism and anomaly. The chief arguments advanced by the opponents of amalgamation were—

- (1) that Police work in a City is essentially different from police work in a district.
- (2) that a more severe exercise of discipline is necessary and that this would be impossible if the Commissioner's orders were subject to the right of appeal to the Inspector-General of Police ;
- (3) that in the case of sudden emergencies the Commissioner has to take prompt and decisive action and that he must be left unfettered by the necessity of referring to anybody or by the fear of interference ;
- (4) that the Commissioner exercises some of the functions of a Magistrate and in respect of these he cannot be made subordinate to the Inspector-General of Police.

After having fully considered the arguments of both sides the Commission concluded as follows :—

- (1) That in view of the absolute necessity for systematic co-

operation between the different parts of the Police force of a Province, and especially in view of the inter-dependence of police work within a city and its environs, the absolute separation of the City Police from the Police of the rest of the Province does not seem expedient.

- (2) That it is also inexpedient that the Inspector-General of Police who is the official adviser of the Government on police matters should be kept in ignorance of the police work of one of the most important charges in the Province.
- (3) That on the other hand it is clearly manifest that the powers of the Commissioner of Police in respect particularly of discipline and control ought to be much larger than those of a District Superintendent of Police.
- (4) That it is specially desirable that the officers of the City Police should not be transferred lightly but that they should as far as is reasonable be kept permanently in their appointments.

The Madras Government accepted these conclusions without any hesitation but the Bengal and Bombay

Governments raised objections which caused further discussions. Finally in 1907 by the Madras City Police (Amendment) Act III of 1907 the Commissioner of Police was placed under the control and direction of the Inspector-General of Police. It must also be mentioned here that the following the recommendation of the Indian Police Commission two Deputy Commissioners were appointed, one for the Northern Range and the other for the Southern Range with an Assistant Commissioner to help each in his department. Each Range was divided into Divisions under the command of an Inspector of Police and each Division comprised two or three Police Stations each under the charge of a Sub-Inspector of Police.

The amalgamation soon brought certain defects of the Madras City Police to light. The District Police paid much attention to the movements of bad characters and to the Preventive Sections of the Criminal Procedure Code which were almost ignored by the City Police. As a result rowdyism was rampant, burglaries frequent and detection few in number. The number of unexecuted warrants in the city during 1901 was about 25 per cent of the total for the whole Presidency. It was also found that the strength of the City Police was inadequate and even so it was badly distributed and beat system improperly done. Much time was wasted to the detriment of real police work by the prosecution of nuisance and other petty cases. In

1901 alone over 61,000 nuisance cases were prosecuted before the Presidency Magistrates and as the courts were often at a distance many Constables had to be away from their normal duties. If a Constable caught a nuisance case he easily spent a few hours in the shade of the Presidency Magistrate's Court ! Remedial measures were therefore undertaken and an additional Assistant Commissioner of Police was appointed in 1918 for the control of crime. In 1923 a motor investigation staff consisting of 1 Inspector and 4 Sub-Inspectors was formed.

✓ The year 1929 is a land-mark in the history of the Madras City Police for it was in that year that the system of functional division of work which is current even now was introduced by Sir Charles Cunningham, the then Commissioner of Police. Prior to 1929 the city was divided into two territorial Ranges each under a Deputy Commissioner of Police who was responsible for all aspects of police work. Mr. Cunningham was able to appreciate the fact that in a city the activities of the police fall naturally into 3 branches, viz., Law and Order and the two specialist branches, the Crime Department and the Traffic Department. He decided that following this natural division to its logical conclusion each of these branches of activity should be subject to a single executive control. It was thus that an officer of the rank of Deputy Commissioner of Police



SIR CHARLES CUNNINGHAM,
The Maker of Modern M.C.P.

was appointed to be in charge of each of these three branches.

Mr. Cunningham was also responsible for an increase in the strength of the Mounted Branch of the City Police which had been formed as early as 1888. The Mounted Establishment consisted of 21 horses at Headquarters and 41 horses for the Divisional Police which were used by Inspectors, Sub-Inspectors and Sergeants of Divisions for patrol work. As a measure of economy the Divisional Mounted Branch was abolished in the year 1940. This retrenchment has always been regretted and it is of some satisfaction to us that the Government have recently sanctioned the increase of the Headquarters Mounted troop by 8 horses. There is no doubt that their services in maintaining order at large assemblies have been invaluable.

The other noteworthy features of Mr. Cunningham's Reorganization Proposals were the formation of Record and Photographic Sections, the insti-

tution of a Police Hospital and the amalgamation of the Recruits Training School at Madras with that at Vellore.

As a result of the initiative taken by Mr. T. G. Sanjeevi Pillai, Inspector-General of Police in 1952 a Police Dog Section was added to the City Police. This is the first such unit in any part of India and has been of great use both in the prevention and detection of crime.

With the merger of the Prohibition Department with the Police in November last year, two more Assistant Commissioners of Police were appointed one for the Law and Order Department and one for the Crime Department. Four more Police Stations were formed as also two Mobile Parties each under an Inspector of Police for work in connection with the enforcement of the Prohibition Act.

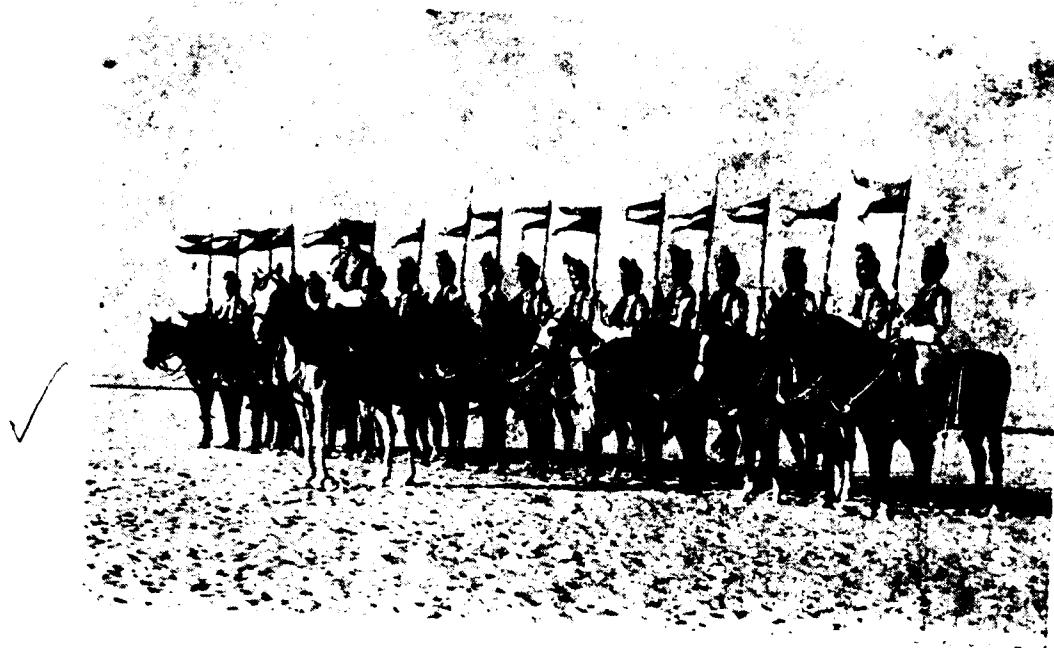
These then are the main facets in the history of the Madras City Police which I hope will be of some interest to those who read this article.

In 1819 a Russian writer who brought out a book that criticised Tsar Alexander I was convicted of criminal libel and sentenced to eat the book—a page at a time!

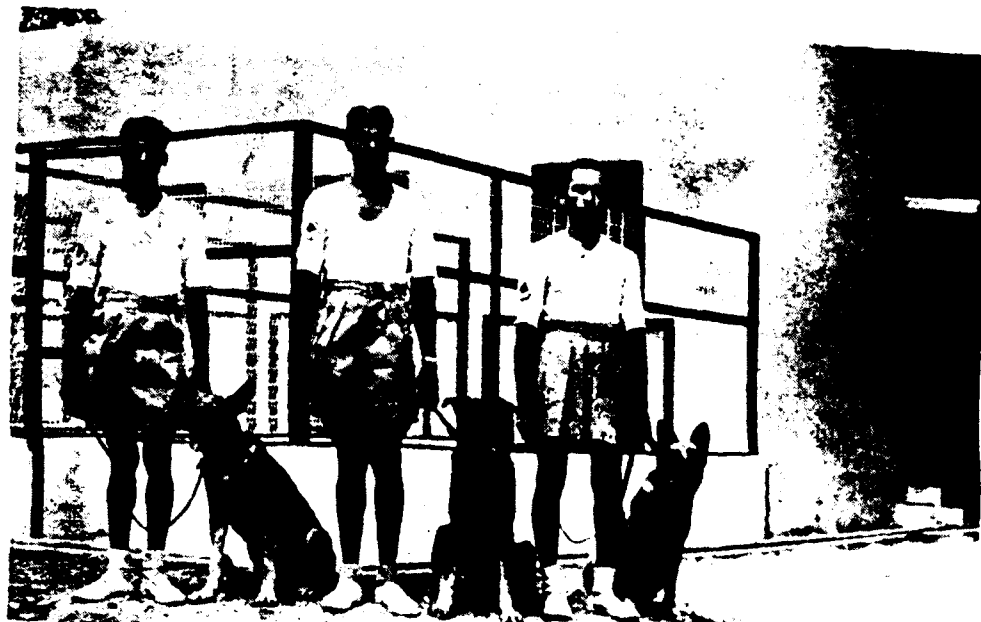
(By INPRA in "Nongqai", June 1957)

Shortly before the last war a complete factory was once stolen in Prague. The thief found it temporarily unoccupied and put up a notice offering employment so that the place looked busy. He then forged documents and was disposing of the factory bit by bit when the owner appeared and had the thief arrested.

(By INPRA in "Nongqai", June 1957)



M. C. P. MOUNTED BRANCH



THE POLICE DOG SQUAD

POLICE—A BUFFER FOR ALL SOCIAL EVILS

BY

SRI K. AHMED KUTTY

(Inspector of Police, Gobichettipalayam)

Why do the public complain against the Police, some times baselessly, and often times exaggerating minor faults and forgetting the real service which the Police do to them. The usual reply given by some people is that it is an attitude of mind carried over and persisting from the pre-Independence period when the Police were agents of foreign rule. This could have been considered as a plausible reason, if there had been a slight or gradual decrease in such grievances since Independence. We have, on the other hand, more petitions, complaints and personal representations against the Police than before. No doubt, there was much criticism against the Police during the freedom struggle prior to Independence. But those criticisms were merely political in character. It was directed more against the foreign rulers than against the Police who were merely depicted as the agents of a tyrannical rule. Those criticisms, did not, unlike the present day dubious complaints or representations, touch upon the integrity or efficiency of the Police in their normal duties. And those who were in service prior to Independence and are still serving, will never agree that people co-operated with them less in those days than now. The public antipathy towards the Police cannot, therefore, be satisfactorily accounted for by the explanation given above.

Increase in allegations against the Police are attributed by some to growing enlightenment among the people and the consequent consciousness regarding their privileges, which are easily claimed and asserted with the freedom of expression brought about by Independence. This view tacitly implies that the public alone have progressed in their out-look, while the Police remain in a closed static world of their own with the same personnel it had in the pre-Independence days, which is obviously not true. It ignores the fact that the Police are an integral part of the community, and that the virtues and the vices of the community as a whole will be reflected among the Police as well. And, even if there be some slight time-lag in the matter of taking the initiative towards progress, the conflict arising out of it will get itself easily adjusted, since the Police and the public always interact each

JULY-SEP. '57]

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

11

with the other in a mutually determining relationship. Therefore, any such theory which tries to seek the cause of the conflict in the qualities which are exclusive to the public or to the Police alone, is bound to be unsatisfactory.

If there is any persistent tension in the Police-Public relationship, its cause must be inextricably bound up with the medium through which the Police and public interact with each other. What is the medium through which we interact with the public? It is Law.

The enforcement of law is the main field of our work. It is a paradox of law that while its ultimate purpose is to create and increase liberty, its immediate effect is often a curtailment of it. While the restraints of law are immediately felt, and are obvious, its good and the liberties which it ultimately gives are either forgotten or not easily realised. For instance, the speeding motorist or "Jay walker," when pulled up by a Police-man, is apt to think that the Police are unjustifiably interfering with his personal liberties, but does not easily realise how such interference has made the roads safer for public use. Further, modern progressive societies find that it is somehow necessary to override private rights of individual citizens for the ultimate and larger benefit of the nation as a whole. There is, therefore, a constant conflict or struggle between the requirement of the state policy, and the interests of

individual citizen. This paradox of law is naturally reflected in the disposition of the public towards the Police, who are the officials entrusted with the task of enforcing the law. No law can function without some sort of agency behind it to enforce it. Though it is the common will of the people that creates the Law, yet, its immediate sanction often appears, at least at first sight, to be the Police-man. Thus the resentment against the law is often projected against the Police.

Another factor, which contributes towards public resentment against the law and consequently towards the Police, is the existence of certain vested interest in the practical enforcement aspect of the law. Whether or not it is true now that the law is often the bulwark of certain privileged classes, yet in the past laws are known to have been made in the interest of the privileged classes where class-ridden societies existed. Can we now say with certainty that we have completely got rid of classes and progressed to a classless society, though it is our ideal? Law as such may be no respecter of persons now. But, as long as lawyers have vested interests in respect of the law, and as long as the vice of perjury exists in society, the working of the law even now is likely to favour the rich as against the poor; and we cannot justifiably refute the truth of the proverb that "Law is like a cobweb; flies and small insects get

caught in it easily, while heavier or stronger objects pass through it breaking its meshes." Political chauvinists who have got the gift of the gab also try to capture the law or try to influence the working of it. Since it is mainly the responsibility of the Police to net unsocial elements, every failure of a Police case in the court or otherwise, is easily attributed by the public to a defect in Police investigation, even though innumerable other factors have contributed to its failure.

The real justification for law, as already stated, is that it is an expression of the common will; and, therefore, its sanction, in the ultimate analysis, is the force of the public opinion that created it. Hence the success or failure in the working of any law will depend, to a large extent on the strength of the public opinion about the reasonableness of such law. Hence, it is that laws too far in advance of the public opinion of their time, do appear as unreasonable. Public opinion will then connive at the infringement of such laws, and may thereby bring disrepute to the notion of law itself in general. This connivance will easily be construed as a connivance by the Police who are to enforce such law.

No doubt, even the most popular law will be violated by at least a few people and the incidence of such infringements cannot be considered as a failure in the working of that law.

If all people obey the law, then that law becomes superfluous and unnecessary. Hence the law itself is at once an expression of and a protest against certain social evils. And the Police as the agency entrusted with the enforcement of these laws comes in between the people and these social evils and constitutes, shall we say, a buffer between them.

The next thing we have to consider is the manner in which the Police apply the laws. It is here that we often do things which are annoying or irritating to the public. But even such acts are often the result of social or environmental factors, and not due to personal caprice of individual Police officers. By way of illustration, take the case of a constable who is entrusted with the task of taking a dead body from an out-of-the way village to a hospital for post-mortem examination. Due to sentimental reasons or caste prejudices, it often happens that no one volunteers to assist the constable in that duty and a conveyance is refused, even if fair remuneration is offered. The body has somehow to be taken to the hospital. Is it any wonder then, that the constable is tempted to coerce some easily available low class people of the locality to assist him in his unenviable task?

Probably, the disparity between the popularity of the Police in advanced countries like the U.K. and that of their counterpart in India, is to be

accounted for by a corresponding disparity in the material or social facilities which are available to them in the discharge of their functions. The nature of work is common to both, and as we have already explained above, it may not be a pleasant job always. But even unpleasant works can be made less unpleasant with added material facilities. For instance a scavenger is usually despised (and considered to be dirty) because he is dealing with filth and dirty things, even though his services are considered very valuable and essential to the community. A hospital nurse is also probably handling equally dirty things in respect of patients under her charge. Yet, we consider her decent. The reason is that the nurse has been given more facilities to do her job in a decent

way, while the scavenger is without them and, therefore, forced to do his work in a dirty way.

Thus an analysis of most of the complaints and criticisms will show that the Police are really a buffer for all social evils. And, the interesting point in the whole question is that the Police are purposely designed to play this very role. Had it not been for this buffer, the clash between the conflicting elements of vice in society would have rendered stable society impossible. Let it not be thought that this role is in any way an ignoble one. It is in fact a most selfless service that we do for society. By playing our role earnestly and selflessly, we will be able to minimise considerably the existence of the social evils which necessitate that role.

When New York State Police opened fire on a car thief as he ran for cover in a wood, he was seen to slump to the ground. Police found him unconscious but unhurt—he had simply fainted from fright.

(By INPRA in "Nongqai", June 1957)

An American woman forger gave police an eye-opening demonstration of her craft when she wrote two clearly legible signatures at once while holding one fountain pen in her mouth and another in the crook of her arm.

(By INPRA in "Nongqai", June 1957)

An Amsterdam burglar, surprised whilst robbing a house, scrambled over a nine-foot wall only to find himself inside the local prison.

(By INPRA in "Nongqai", June 1957)

A Japanese policeman, arrested for snatching a woman's purse at a racetrack, explained that he needed the money for busfare to enable him to get back to his beat.

(By INPRA in "Nongqai", June 1957)

and I was told Henderson had been shot dead in his bungalow. As I went out of my room I saw Marlowe in the outer office and took him with me.

"From the servants and Marlowe I got a picture of what had happened. Both left the bar around seven and, as their bungalows were adjacent, walked home together. Henderson asked Marlowe in for a final drink, which they had on the verandah. The house-boy saw them sitting there, still playing with a gun and chatting about the fool trick, only this time Henderson had learned the way to do it and was using his own gun to demonstrate to Marlowe.

"About half-past seven Marlowe departed, went home and found he had left something at the office. He went back, got involved in some job or other and stayed there until I picked him up. He had every constable at headquarters to swear to his *alibi* if he needed one!

"Henderson had gone to his bedroom to dress for some function or other and when that was done, called his boy for another drink, about half-past eight. The boy brought the drink, saw Henderson's gun lying on the table, and left him. Five minutes later there was a shot.

"Only Henderson's fingerprints were on the gun, from which one shot

had been fired, leaving two bullets still in the chamber. Yes, there'd been three in it in all. The coroner's jury returned a verdict of accidental death.

"I ordered Marlowe to resign on some pretext or other and leave the colony and he didn't argue. It was all I could do, although I knew he had tricked Henderson into killing himself. That's murder in law, but generally impossible to prove.

"Think how the Russian gun trick works: a single bullet in the revolver will always fall to the bottom when you whirl the chamber and you wait a second or two and cover up the delay with patter before pulling the trigger. It's perfectly safe then if the gun is well-oiled and mechanically perfect.

"But while they were together on the verandah, Marlowe slipped two more bullets into the gun, spaced carefully round the chamber so they'd weight it in such a way that one bullet would always swing into the breach. Henderson couldn't resist a last fling at the trick before going off for the night.....

"Marlowe is a very prosperous planter these days, somewhere in south-east Asia and Jane is still with him. I'm told they're very happy and she doesn't flirt with any man."

—From "*The Nongqat*".

THE POLICE AND TRAFFIC PROBLEMS

BY

K. G. NARAYANASWAMY

(Deputy Superintendent of Police, C.I.D., Madras)

Self-criticism is one of the important arms in the Communist armoury. It has its good points, and as an elder statesman remarked recently while addressing the Peace Conference at Madras, is one of those good things rising out of evil. In Poetic language, it is the jewel in the toad's head. It enables us to get an understanding of our foibles and weaknesses by focusing the light of criticism on us and leads us to a correct appreciation of our achievements and failures. This is very necessary, as otherwise, we are apt to lose our heads in the adulation from interested parties and our feet are likely to stray from the path giving access to our cherished objective. It is on this basis, that this article is written, choosing Madras City as a model for experiments and improvements. It is not a criticism against any personality.

The following news-item in '*The Hindu*', dated 7-12-1956, will give ample corroboration to many of the criticisms that have to be met when tackling our traffic problems:—

1. Chittaranjan Ray, a 22 year old youth was knocked down by a

military truck near Fort Railway Station. He was admitted into the General Hospital for treatment. The traffic police are investigating.

2. A boy aged about seven was knocked down by a lorry in Govindappa Naicken Street. He was immediately taken to the Stanley Hospital, where he succumbed to his injuries.

3. Chinnappan (23), a cartman, from a village near Sriperumbudur was admitted in the General Hospital with grievous injuries. It is stated that he was knocked down by a lorry, while he was driving his cart on the Madras-Bangalore Trunk Road.

In continental and European countries, traffic offences are considered as more grave than offences against person or property. There is justification for it, for, some motive can be attributed for the commission of offences of grievous hurt, theft or larceny. A car driven by a sodden driver may run over a number of innocent children in a school zone, causing mutilation of limbs around. This is motiveless malignity and the man in his saner moments will rue the day, when he took the steering wheel while drunk,

leading to the blasting of all hopes of normal lives for several children, who had never done him any harm. Such road-hogs are making their appearance in Madras City also and the recent criticism about the ill-equipment of drivers, by a well-known commentator in "*The Hindu*" though tinged with a sardonic humour and exaggerated, is in many cases true and should stiffen the testing and licensing of drivers.

Our driving tests should not degenerate into a farce, for it has to be realised that a licence in the hands of a person who has no qualification for it is a death-dealing device, though that person happened to be a near relative of a merchant-prince or a political boss, whose patronage may come in good stead for the licensing official for further preferment. I could visualise a conflict raging in the minds of every Police official nowadays. In the pre-independent India he had been content to do his duty and the little bouquets that were handed over to him occasionally came from higher officials or the Governor of the State. But things have changed and with the changing times, the Policeman is compelled by force of circumstances to mobilise public opinion, because the fortunes of his Government waxed and waned to a limited extent in accordance with the public estimation or disapprobation of his doings. In this context, the milkman's vote was as much valuable as the millionaire's

and the freedom of the city for the quadruped referred to by the commentator in question, denoted that the owners are on the side of the Government. Joking apart, this sort of sudden appearance of the Policeman as if before the arc-lights has resulted in his becoming slightly theatrical, where forthrightness is required, in the *bona fide* belief that he is securing public support and popularity for the force. An unwitting fall in standard is the result and it is no wonder that incompetent drivers take the wheel and cause innumerable deaths.

This calls for immediate attention. The driving tests should include both theory as well as practice, so that a driving licence can be a passport to the limited freedom of the Highways. Certain physical standards should be insisted on for professional drivers, including good vision and freedom from the ordinary defects of the senses. Drivers of Public transport vehicles should be made to undergo driving and medical tests every year in order that persons of not the requisite standard can be weeded out. Unfailing courtesy should be the enduring characteristic of every driver, in spite of provocation from the pedestrians.

The pedestrian is the nightmare of the motorist because his ways are capricious and unpredictable. But having said this, we have to consider whether he is solely to blame for all the

ills heaped upon his poor head. For instance, the complaint about jay-walking follows from the understanding that our pavements are maintained in good condition and attract the pedestrian. An itineration through some of the pavements, even in a middle class area like Mylapore will prove, how they are studded with cesspools, obstructed by abutments and encroachments of shops, used for selling vegetables and are situated in close proximity to cattle-pens. The poor pedestrian is compelled to seek the road in preference to the precarious trekking on the pavement. The Municipal authority and the Police have to pool their resources to rectify these defects. Some of the pavements in Royapuram and Harbour areas are actually the squatting places of labourers of questionable character and integrity and people stricken with diseases, and the pedestrian is literally thrown on the streets in order to avoid the nauseating smell and the filthy language of the underworld. The use of the Armed Reserve or the Special Armed Police for a considerable time after providing alternate accommodation to these squatters can only accomplish the clearance of these pavements, what kind words and advice have failed to achieve all these years.

Then we come to pedestrian crossings. It is learnt that in England such crossings are bounded by two yellow lamps on either side of the road.

At night, the yellow light deters the motorist from stepping up speed in that area. These lights are called in serio-comic vein as Belisha's beacons because they seemed to have been introduced by Hore Belisha when he was in the last Labour Cabinet. This can very well be adopted in the Madras State also instead of the rusting sign-plates denoting such crossings. While still on the topic of lighting, it has to be mentioned that our streets are ill-lighted, without any consideration for the demands of the traffic but based on certain statistical requirements. Road junctions, traffic islands and parking places have to be flood-lit in such a way that the light does not dazzle or blur the vision of motorists.

The railings fencing some of the narrow pavements in the busy parts in Madras City have prevented the overflow of pedestrian traffic on to the highway, but they have also curtailed the moving space and in course of time may make the pedestrians allergic to railings. The Prime Minister said the other day that he was allergic to walls. People should be educated to keep to the pavements, without barricades. Otherwise a reaction may set in and they will be tempted to encroach the roads in places where there are no railings. This is something like the suggestion by a psychologist in a correctional institution that the shirts worn by the delinquent-boys should contain pockets as against

the custom of providing no pockets to prevent their concealing money or knick-knacks. The boys should be made to feel normal. In the same way, pedestrians should be made to choose the pavements automatically without the intervention of barricades.

The avenue trees are the pride of Madras, but the drips from them during the rainy season wear away the roads and the pavements and a passing gale occasionally uproots them, causing dislocation of traffic. This is because the planting of avenue trees had been done in the past without reference to their suitability, the sole criterion being the giving of shade and protection from the scorching heat of the sun.

Traffic in the Madras streets is variegated from the slow-moving hand carts and bullock-carts to the medium-fast jutkas and auto-rickshaws and the fast moving lorries and limousines. All of them use the same road. There are no exclusive pathways for the motor-vehicles like the autobhans of old Germany. This means, that fast moving vehicles have necessarily to overtake or cross a number of slow-moving vehicles, driven by ignorant and illiterate men, whose knowledge of the rules of the road are the flimsiest and who expect the motorist to deviate from his course in order not to get involved in a collision with his vehicle. Most of the vegetable produce from the outlying villages of Madras City

come to the City in these slow-moving vehicles. The Harbour area is cleared of the piling goods by means of these vehicles and several thousands of workers and cartmen will be thrown out of employment if such vehicles are ordered to be taken off the roads by a governmental fiat, if that were possible. But this is a human problem and unless such vehicular traffic becomes extinct due to the efflux of time and lack of custom, provision will have to be made for their existence and use of the road. The methods adopted in continental cities cannot help us in dealing with this problem. One way to deal with it, is to shut out important roads to these vehicles by providing alternate routes for their passage. Second is the allocation of parking places for these vehicles so that they may not obstruct road margins or junctions. The third is the licensing of such cartmen so that there can be a check on their ability to read and understand traffic signals and boards correctly.

With regard to motor vehicles, in some of the busy streets like Mount Road, Round Tahna, etc., the need is to have a fairly high minimum speed limit so that motorists may not dawdle on the road seeing the sights, but clear the road for the incoming and outgoing traffic. The 'No Horn' sign is sometimes put up haphazardly. One such fixture recently did not show the place upto which the restriction existed nor was the restriction apparent to a motorist coming from a side road on

to the road between the 'No Horn' posts.

The introduction of one-way traffic on some roads has given rise to agitation in some of the towns, though people know that the streets are narrow and cannot hold the traffic proceeding in both the directions without jeopardising the lives of pedestrians. The Bazaar Streets of Tiruchi Town are examples of such crowded thoroughfares but the merchant-community have not taken kindly to it as they anticipate reduction in custom due to the restriction in traffic. When once the restriction is decided to be enforced, it should be done with vigour. The writer found in one of his recent trips to Coimbatore district that the rule of one-way traffic in one of the roads in Bhavani is observed only in the breach. A law that cannot be enforced is not only demoralising but it also sets in motion under-currents of indiscipline and resistance to constituted authority that may be difficult to curb in later years.

The lorry traffic has become a menace in recent years. Most of the lorry drivers observe no rule of the road and are reluctant to give way to fast moving traffic following them. Near Vaniambadi, the writer had to follow a lorry for four miles without the former giving way and in sheer desperation had to rush past him and stop the lorry. The excuse of the driver was that he could not hear the

horn nor realise that another vehicle was following him. Either he was hard of hearing or indirectly offensive, in both of which cases, he deserved to be disqualified, for, alertness and courtesy on the road are the hallmarks of a good driver. An yearly physical test is necessary to eliminate such drivers. The creation of a separate authority to deal with motor vehicles and as a consequence the withdrawal of general powers enjoyed by the Police under the Motor Vehicles Act and rules have in a way contributed to the general fall in standards, in the control of motor vehicles.

Another important point is to insist on the provision of parking places and garages when big buildings are built in shopping and industrial centres. Otherwise in course of time the vehicles coming to the offices, housed in the building, are sure to clog the road and cause congestion in traffic.

The presence of huge hoardings and posters fixed near crowded thoroughfares or junctions of roads attract crowds who block the roads or hinder the view of the traffic ahead. At nights, if they are garishly lighted, they become still more dangerous, as the lights and shadows caused by the illumination may not merge with the ordinary lighting of the streets. Municipalities and other local Government institutions give posting of such advertisements on a contract basis and the advertisers fling this agree-

ment at the face of the Police when objection is taken to the situation of such hoardings. The Policemen have to get into touch with the Municipal authorities and arrive at an understanding about the licensing of such advertisements.

The Police have also a vital part to play and co-operate with the Engineering departments in connection with experiments to ascertain the nature of the road surface, like cement-concrete, asphalt or macadam that will stand the strain of heavy vehicular traffic and at the same time cause the least damage to tyres, under different climatic conditions. Moreover, layout of built-up places, traffic islands and parking places require the working together of the Policeman and the Engineer to devise systems of accident-proof traffic control.

A situation is likely to arise when in many cities and towns, a saturation point is reached in the amount of traffic that can be held on the roads. The traffic men on duty will then find themselves outnumbered and out-manoeuvred by the immensity of the problem of control without a striking increase in their numbers, which means a heavy drain on the Exchequer. It is in such circumstances, the Americans have evolved a system of utilising

the services of trained volunteers. In some cases, the volunteers themselves pay for their uniforms and accoutrements for the honour of joining the force. These persons are supplied, with badges of their office and don uniforms slightly different from the departmental Policeman. In the Madras State, the N.C.C. Cadets have been used in some districts to assist the traffic Police in instructing the public to observe the rules of the road. This can be extended to become a regular feature of the traffic department, so that they can operate in conjunction with the trained Policemen and effect a saving in manpower.

The punitive aspect of the working of the Traffic Code or the Motor Vehicle Act has as much importance as the administrative side. In this, the Magistrates and Judges have a large part to play. We have often come across verbal juggleries and hair-splitting subtleties in the definition of rashness and negligence in relation to accidents. Misplaced sympathy to traffic offenders or any efforts to belittle the gravity of their offence is likely to multiply such offences. Deterrent sentences are called for in traffic offences, for, here, heredity or economic forces or poverty are no mitigating factors, as in theft or larceny.

LETTERS THAT DID NOT GET POSTED

BY

EX-S.A.P.

DEAR EDITOR,

Suddenly I find that I have a number of letters that DID Not get posted due to the weather and other acts of God, and State. I wish you would.....

I

To
The District Superintendent of Police,
Natchwallah.

SIR,

[Ref. : your Nil to my causal leave application dated the third of this month for seven days.]

[Sub. : As above.]

.....

Thank you for not replying to my casual leave application for seven days but putting it under your writing pad where even your efficient camp clerk could not touch it, to put it up to you for orders. Now that it is over 15 days I have no more use for it. I tried your advice 'to wish hard for something and the wish will be granted if you wish hard enough' and in this instance it has paid off. By not going on Causal Leave I have saved train fare, a present for my sister-in-law during her wedding, sundry expenses,

feeding relatives, cost of Saree and Choli to match to be bought on arrival by my wife after a glance at her guests' wardrobes.....Thank you again.....but what my wife thinks of you.....

II

Memo. to Inspector Ohseewala,
of Edthko.

.....

You should bestow better attention to the traffic in your Headquarters. Cattle are always found standing about in hundreds on the road as in a Wild West picture. I don't mind them normally and even when one buffalo lashed its tail full of you-know-what at a traveller (that is myself), I did not report the matter for N.A., but washed my face in the station. (I will separately issue instructions about having clean water available in Police stations.) I have run over two fowls at milestone 45/3, both absolutely unaware of the roar of my car.....Then when Spring fever hits cattle on the road.....my car had to be pulled from the ditch.....You will issue instructions.....

III

To
The Divisional Engineer,
Highways, Lat Pat Road.

SIR,

I use your roads frequently both at night and during day time. I found it a great pleasure to drive on the portion of the road in between the avenue trees and the road proper and I had no complaints. Now I find that some misguided enthusiast of your department has had gravel, granite and laterite stones piled on this exclusive portion of the road which we all were using hitherto,—for the purpose of repairs, I am told ! Kindly issue instructions to establish the old *Status Quo* (?) and have all these stones moved to the centre of the road.....

III

MY DEAR PARUNGO,

I am astonished to note contents of your letter regarding my not settling the bills in your cloth shop for the last five years. You say that you have to close your books. I advise you to do so without any further doubts on the subject. Sometime in March of last year and during Deepavali you raised the same fears and I thought I had effectively stilled any doubts you might have had in the matter. Now you say that you have come to the end of your patience and your financial year. You are lucky you come to

your financial year once in 365 days, but I have the bother of a financial year every month. After the fifth of the month I have only patience ! Since your letter has reached me on the 6th afternoon, I advise you to emulate me..... You remark about the heavy amount tied up. Who, Mr. Parungo, is responsible for this ? When I dropped in to buy a shoe-lace only, who was it that waxed eloquent about Chiffons, Satins and Nylon sarees and spread them in front of my wife ? Who was it who ignored my signs and spread the latest Choli lengths saying that they were smuggled from Pondy and could be sold cheap to old customers like us ? Who.....

IV

To
The Traffic Manager,
Thallu Sir Thallu Motor Service,
Parvoor.

SIR,

I would like to bring to your notice the courtesy shown by your driver, Sri Konnuduvai, to me in extricating me, my family and my car when the last mentioned went off the road into a ditch. But for his timely intervention, I should have been safely away in Kodai Hills and enjoying the season instead of being here, waiting for the repairs to be completed. Your driver handles his bus in an exemplary manner and takes the greatest care of your vehicles when on the

road. He does not waste the battery by sounding the horn or in dipping the light and spoiling the dipper switch. He takes a fatherly interest in the tyres and keeps right in the center of the road where the going is good, and will not apply the brakes lest it should be a strain on the brake shoes. You must have a lot of faith in such drivers because, even if a Sherman Tank should come opposite to Sri Konnuduvai in his bus, the Tank must find itself in the ditch as was the case with,

Yours sincerely.

V

*Urgent Memo. to the Probationary
Sub-Inspector*

It is apparent that you have not benefited from your training at the P.T.C. In this department it is not sufficient if you can obey orders, keep in step, write C.Ds. and look smart. What is required is that you are able to control your facial expressions and keep out of your face all the thoughts that may chase each other in your fertile brains. It was improper on your part to have laughed out loud when your Inspector, your two H.Cs. and ten P.Cs. kept a straight face.

The fact that when the Dy.S.P. slipped and fell into the rice field, the mud was splashed far and wide and into the face and mouth of the Inspector, was no excuse for you to have behaved in THAT UNSEEMLY WAY. You would have made a mark in the department had you rushed to the aid of YOUR SUPERIOR OFFICER and brushed away the mud from all over his body and thereby dirtied yourself beyond recognition, instead of which, you sat on a revenue stone in the presence of YOUR SUPERIOR OFFICERS WHILE ON PROHIBITION DUTY and laughed immoderately. Your future in the department.....

VI

To
The Editor, "*Madras Police Journal*,"
Vellore.

DEAR EDITOR,

Here is a classic story I heard just today. You would die laughing. It starts..... Ha Hathere was HA HA HAHA.....there was Hahaha HHAA.....(Roopa, Get away from the Typewriter) Tehr 45sgt. there was byekmo 9 &h..... (ROOPA ? GET AWFGHULP will you) dod3-86 5 & 8.....

A German motorist was recently convicted and fined after he had rigged up an illuminated sign in his back window which flashed "Swine".

(BY INPRA in "*Nongqai*", June 1957)

ELEMENTS NECESSARY FOR AN ARSON CONVICTION

BY

WILLIAM H. HOPPER

(From "Police",—September-October 1956)

The three essential elements necessary for an arson conviction are: (1) that a burning occurred; (2) that the burning was the result of a criminal agency; and (3) that the accused was responsible for the criminal agency. In order to explain these elements, this article is divided into four parts: Burning; criminal agency; responsibility; and conclusion.

Burning

In proving that a burning occurred it must be shown that the burning corresponds to the particular statute involved. In other words if the charge is that the accused did burn a dwelling house, then it must be shown that the particular dwelling house did, in fact, burn. In some cases it is even necessary to show that the burned structure was actually a dwelling house.¹ Although the actual burning of a structure does not appear to be particularly important as far as having to prove it in court is concerned, it must be remembered that a court has to have jurisdiction. Thus it must

be shown that the burning occurred² and that it occurred within the jurisdiction of the particular court.

The prosecution can use several different methods in proving the burning, but perhaps one of the best ways is to use the testimony of firemen. Testimony of other witnesses including the one who discovered the fire, may also be used in establishing this point before the court. The use of photographs and diagrams is an excellent way to supplement the proof of the burning. Also the court and jury might make a direct visit to the scene. Although the latter is time consuming and entails certain expense, it would seem to be an excellent method where some of the facts concerning the burning are in dispute. As arson investigators are well aware, burning does not necessarily connote a total destruction. It is sufficient if there was any burning or charring of the structure involved—however slight³. In most jurisdictions the crime is the same irrespective of the degree of burning—at least in theory.

Incidentally, burning is the first step in proving the *corpus delicti* of the crime of arson. Thus it is easy to understand how failure to prove this point could result in having the case thrown out of court. Actually this is the easiest step or element of the crime to prove; but just because it is easy, the importance of proving the burning, must not be overlooked by the arson investigator. If the investigator has competently collected and preserved his evidence, the prosecutor will be able to present an array of evidence to overcome this first hurdle in the prosecution of an arson case.

Criminal Agency

Proving that the burning was the result of a criminal agency is the second element necessary for an arson conviction; and it is also the second step in proving the *corpus delicti*. In brief, the *corpus delicti* of any crime consists of proving that a crime has, in fact, been committed. Without this proof there cannot be a conviction. The investigator should always remember that he has to overcome the presumption of an accidental fire. In *Hurst vs. State*⁴ the Court stated 'It must appear from either direct or circumstantial evidence, beyond a reasonable doubt, that the fire was of incendiary origin.....' Of course,

the presumption of an accidental or providential cause may be rebutted with circumstantial evidence⁵. Generally speaking, there is little or no direct evidence in arson cases.

It will be observed that all of the elements of the crime of arson tend to overlap, and thus to support each other. For this reason it is generally not possible to show a sharp line of demarcation between them. For example, the evidence which tends to prove the incendiary nature of the fire is often the same evidence which tends to prove the accused's responsibility for the criminal agency⁶.

Confession and Evidence

In those cases where a confession is obtained, the corroborating evidence necessary for a conviction does not usually have to be as strong as in those cases without a confession. In other words, independent evidence may allow a consideration of the confession; and when this independent evidence and the confession are considered together, there may be sufficient evidence of probative value to warrant a conviction⁷. This may well be true even though the independent evidence alone would not be sufficient proof of the *corpus delicti*. In connection with confessions, it should be remembered that a motive is not

¹. *People v. Losinger*, 331 ml.h. 490, 50 N. W 2d. 137 (1951).

². *Jefferson v. Sweat*, Fla., 76 So. 2d. 494 (1954).

³. *State v. Braathen*, 77 N.D. 309, 43 N.W. 2d. 202 (1950).

⁴. 88 Ca. App. R. 798, 78 S.E. 2d. 80 (1954).

⁵. *State v. Perras*, 117 Vt. 163, 86 A. 2d. 544 (1952.)

⁶. *People v. Lueder*, 3 Ill. 2d. 487, 121 N.E. 2d. 743 (1954).

⁷. *State v. Guastamachio*, 137 Conn. 179, 75 A. 2d. 429 (1950).

sufficient corroboration. Although the motive may be used as another circumstance in presenting the independent evidence, there must also be other independent evidence if the confession is to be admitted in evidence.

A motive is not an element of the crime of arson. In *Hall vs. State*⁹, the accused in an arson case was convicted solely upon evidence of motive and intent. The judgment was reserved because there was no proof of the *corpus delicti*—that the fire was of incendiary origin. This does not mean that the investigator should ignore the motive. On the contrary, he should make an effort to determine the exact motive in each case—for it is a circumstance, if not an element. Also the prosecutor always wants to know the motive—probably because the average lay juror thinks it necessary. If a conviction is to be secured, the prosecution must convince the jury as well as the Court.

Actually what is necessary to prove the criminal agency—that the structure was set afire by some responsible person? It is impossible to list every bit of evidence which might be used to prove this element. However in general, any evidence, direct or circumstantial, which tends to prove beyond a reasonable doubt that the

fire was actually set is sufficient. It is obvious that the quality and quantity of this evidence would vary widely. For some examples of sufficient evidence consider the following cases:

*People vs. Burrows*⁹ three separate fires; with charred paper in the hole burned by each fire; household and personal effects removed; a partial list of furnishing found in accused's purse, after fire; and accused had opportunity to notify the fire department but failed to do so.

*Boroquez vs. State*¹⁰ Accused was intoxicated; accused was seen carrying personal effects from room where smoke was pouring out; his clothing had odor of kerosene when arrested; and the room had odor of kerosene at various places.

*Whatley vs. State*¹¹ An automobile was heard to pull away shortly before fire; three separate fires; dresser drawers pulled out and stuffed with kerosene soaked papers; holes cut in walls; all windows were covered with shades, bed spreads or sacks; and there were no personal effects in house.

*People vs. Adams*¹²; An admitted accomplice testified that fire was set in two different places; a special

agent of the NATB testified that the fire around motor was separate from the interior fire—thus corroborating the testimony of the accomplice.

*Hurst vs. State*¹³; Accused and wife had separated; on night of fire accused was seen standing near house; his footprints were identified; he had asked three different witnesses for matches before receiving any; two oil lamps which had been in house were found in a field after accused's tracks had been traced to this field; and the accused confessed.

*State vs. Perras*¹⁴; Accused had worked in a cafe but quit because of an argument; he had threatened to put owner out of business; shortly before fire a witness saw accused run down alley behind cafe; a piece of burlap, a cigarette stub, and a partly burned match folder were found at point of origin; and accused denied being behind cafe.

Please note that there was no eye witness to the act of setting the fire in any of the above cases. Finding and producing in court an eye witness to an incendiary fire is almost as difficult as finding the proverbial needle in a haystack. Unfortunately, quite a few prosecutors, and some courts, as well as investigators still believe that it is necessary to have an eye witness. And even a lot of those who

know that it is not essential to have an eye witness still believe that it is essential to place the accused in the vicinity of the fire. Of course, if this can be done it makes a much stronger case; but to give up the investigation and fail to prosecute just because the accused cannot be placed in the vicinity of the burned structure shows a lack of foresight and knowledge of what constitutes the crime of arson.

Fire not Accidental

One of the best methods of proving the criminal agency, if there is no strong evidence that the fire was of incendiary origin, is to prove the lack of an accidental fire. This elimination of accidental or providential causes of fire should always be uppermost in the mind of the investigator, for if such causes can be eliminated he will be very close to proving the criminal agency.

Note what the court had to say concerning the criminal agency in, *Ricketts vs. State*¹⁵; No. universal and invariable rule can be laid down as to what would amount to proof of the *corpus delicti*. Each case depends upon its own peculiar circumstance. But in every case of arson, two fundamental facts must appear; first a burning, and second, some criminal agency which caused the burning.

⁹. 155 Tex. Cr. R. 235, 233 S.W. 2d. 582 (1950).

¹⁰. 119 Cal. 2d. 753, 260 P. 2d. 137 (1953).

¹¹. 158 Tex. Cr. R. 568, 258 S.W. 2d. 318 (1953).

¹². 37 Ala. 706, 75 So. 2d. 182 (1954).

¹³. 119 Cal. 2d. 445, 259 P. 2d. 56 (1953.)

¹⁴. Supra.

¹⁵. Supra.

¹⁶. 192 Tenn. 649, 241 S. W. 2d. 604 (1951).

In general it may be stated that if the arson investigator discovers, collects and preserves any evidence of an ignition device, which is foreign to the premises, he will probably have sufficient evidence to establish the criminal agency. This ignition or incendiary device may be almost anything. Such as, a burned candle ; a clock device ; deliberately shorted electrical wiring ; telephone bell device ; *et cetera*. Also if evidence of flammable liquids, foreign to the premises, are found, or holes cut for ventilation ; or the absence of personal effects, or furnishings ; or separate fires ; or other similar indicators of an incendiary origin, there would probably be sufficient evidence to prove the criminal agency.

What usually happens is that only a partial indicator of the criminal agency is discovered. These partial indicators might be unusual odors, uneven charring, undue rapid burning, and flames which were difficult to extinguish. Thus it may appear that the fire was of an incendiary origin, but there is just not a sufficiency of physical evidence with which to prove this point. In these cases, other circumstances must be used in order to establish the *corpus delicti*. Thus when the partial indicator of a criminal agency is considered along with other circumstances there is often enough to establish the *corpus delicti*—and allow the admission of other evidence

which will connect the accused with the crime. A few examples of what these other circumstances might consist of would be ; bad financial condition ; reason to move ; domestic difficulties ; threats ; the accused seen in the vicinity of the fire ; accused having opportunity ; accused having sole possession of keys to building ; lack of an accidental fire ; and lack of any other reasonable explanation for the fire.

Safeguard Evidence

Often in the investigation of a particular arson case there will be sufficient evidence of the criminal agency ; but, unfortunately, it will be overlooked, not properly cared for, or just misused or misapplied by the investigators. As an example take the few instances where finger prints are available. The arson investigator finds fingerprints so seldom that he tends to forget to search for them, or to have a fingerprint expert make a search. It would be a rare case where an arsonist used gloves for the simple reason that he expects everything to burn up ; or he is usually not a professional criminal and consequently would likely forget this technique of hiding his prints. Contrary to popular belief, fingerprints may sometime be secured from metal, glass, plastic, or even wood which had been subjected to some heat. And in the case where a can or jug was left in the building which did not completely burn, it is often

possible to lift fingerprints. Even if the firemen have handled the container it should still be checked for fingerprints, and an elimination of their prints made. Some arson investigation departments are so thorough that a fingerprint check is routine with them, while other departments ignore this procedure entirely. In connection with fingerprints, a search should also be made for foot prints tool marks, indication for forced entry, and condition of locks on the doors.

In proving the criminal agency beyond a reasonable doubt consideration must be given to what a reasonable doubt means. The court in *State vs. Guastamachio*¹⁶ said : ' Proof beyond a reasonable doubt does not require proof beyond a possible doubt '. For another definition consider what the court said in *State vs. Levesque*¹⁷ :

It is a doubt which a reasonable man of sound judgment, without bias, prejudice or interest, after calmly, conscientiously and deliberately weighing all the testimony, would entertain as to the guilt of the prisoner.

It may be true that the ' reasonable man ' like the ' average man ' does not really exist except as a compilation of statistical data. Nevertheless, the majority view seems to be that the reasonable man should restrain his thinking more to the realm of proba-

bilities than to the mere possibility of some other hypothesis. Thus the prosecution does not have to prove the criminal agency beyond all possible doubt, but only beyond a reasonable doubt.

Responsibility

It should be noted that the proof of *corpus delicti*—the burning and the criminal agency—does not establish any particular person as being responsible for the incendiary fire. The actual connection of the accused with the crime has no part of the *corpus delicti*. The court in *People vs. Hays*¹⁸, stated :

Defendant appears to contend that the evidence of the *corpus delicti* was insufficient because it was not shown that defendant was present when the fire was set, nor were the means by which the fire occurred shown. The connection of the defendant with the crime is no part of the *corpus delicti*.

Except in the rare arson case where there is an eye witness to the actual setting of the fire, the investigator must depend upon circumstantial evidence almost entirely in order to prove the responsibility of the accused. Even if there is a confession it is almost always circumstantial evidence which is used to corroborate the confession. In the terminology of Black's law dictionary, circumstances are : ' Facts

¹⁶. *Supra*.

¹⁷. 146 Me. 351, 81 A. 2d. 665 (1951).

¹⁸. 101 Cal. 2d. 305, 225 P. 2d. 600 (1950).

or things standing around, or about, some central fact'. In the case of the arson investigation the central fact would be the fire itself. Now the circumstances around this fire may have occurred months prior to or subsequent to the fire ; just before or just after the fire ; or perhaps even during the fire.

For an example of some circumstances in connection with a commercial fire the investigator should find an answer to the following questions :—

- (1) Is the business making a profit or loss ?
- (2) Have the market conditions varied in the last few months ?
- (3) Are the owner's tax report correct ?
- (4) Are there any shortages ?
- (5) Is there over insurance ?
- (6) What was the date and circumstance under which the insurance was written, increased or decreased ?
- (7) Does the remaining merchandise equal the claimed value ?
- (8) Was any of the merchandise obsolete ?
- (9) Has any change in the neighbourhood affected this business ?

(10) Is an audit of the books necessary to reflect any of the above ?

(11) Was there any attempt to sell the business ?

The above questions, while indicative of the type of information desired, are not considered to be all-inclusive.

As stated before, it quite often happens that the evidence used in proving the *corpus delicti*, is the same evidence which tends to prove the responsibility of the accused for the criminal agency. The court, in *People vs. Freeman*¹⁹, after considering the incendiary nature of the fire ; the opportunity the accused had to set the fire ; the removal of clothings and personal effects ; evasiveness of the accused concerning insurance coverage ; over insurance on dwelling and contents ; the heavy indebtedness of the accused ; the removal of the occupants from the dwelling before the fire ; and the accused, being the last person to leave the premises, was of the opinion that all of the above were circumstances, which, when taken together, were sufficient to show criminal responsibility.

Proving Criminal Responsibility

In speaking of proving criminal responsibility, the court, in *Whatley vs. State*²⁰, had the following to say :

In arson the *corpus delicti* consists first of a building burned ; and second, that it was wilfully fired by some responsible person, and the guilt of the defendant may be proved by circumstantial evidence as well as by direct evidence.

Assuming that the accidental or providential causes of fire have been eliminated in a particular case and that there is sufficient evidence to establish the *corpus delicti* ; then the only remaining necessity is to prove that a particular person is responsible. Of course one of the easiest ways to prove this responsibility is to have a confession ; but all arson investigators know that confessions are little difficult to obtain. But if a confession is obtained and fully corroborated, then there would probably be a conviction. In those cases where one does not have a confession, an attempt must be made to connect the accused with the crime. The investigator might determine if the accused had access, or even sole access to the burned structure. Did the accused have an opportunity to commit the crime ? For an example the court, in *Commonwealth vs. Tomaino*²¹, considered that where a fire was unquestionably of incendiary origin, circumstantial evidence which 'naturally' warrants an inference of guilt, such as the fact that the defendants were in

exclusive control of the building, will be sufficient to sustain a conviction of arson.

It is not necessary for the State to present absolute proof if the guilt of the accused is established to the exclusion of every other reasonable hypothesis²². Thus when a conclusion of guilt is based upon circumstantial evidence, it is essential that the evidence should, beyond a reasonable doubt, actually exclude every hypothesis but the one upon which the conviction is based²³. However it is necessary at this point to refer to the previous discussion of what does beyond a reasonable doubt mean. Reference, here is to a reasonable hypothesis—a supposition, a theory, a speculation, a condition or inference ; and again the key word is reasonable. The mere possibility of some other hypothesis or theory would not warrant an acquittal. It is a good idea to always raise the question : 'It is reasonable to believe that so and so might have occurred instead of what the investigator believes actually did occur ?' The arson investigator is certainly not the final arbiter of what may have occurred, or what is reasonable to believe did occur. Nevertheless, a critical analysis of the case during the investigation often helps one to prepare sufficient evidence of probative value for the prosecutor.

¹⁹. Cal., 286 P. 2d. 565 (1955).

²⁰. *Supra*.

²¹. 168 Pa. Superior Ct. 505, 79 A. 2d. 274 (1951).

²². *Smith V. State*, 85 Ga. 129, 68 S. E. 2d. 393 (1951).

²³. *State V. Clay*, 135 W. Va. 618. 64 S. E. 2d. 117 (1951).

Some examples of other evidence which might be used to link the accused with the commission of the crime are : fingerprints or footprints ; tracking by blood-hounds ; removal of personal effects ; especially of a sentimental value ; witnesses who can place accused in the vicinity of the structure before fire ; fact that the accused purchased a flammable liquid ; threats made by accused ; utter lack of motive on the part of any other person (exclusion of any other reasonable hypothesis) ; and motive on the part of the accused. Any arson investigator can add numerous examples to the above.

Conclusion

The material covered above is in reality only a brief condensation of this vast subject matter. There have been a few books written on this subject which seems to indicate the difficulty of summarizing the material into a short article. But the purpose here has been to give a factual and fundamental basis for further study and understanding. Perhaps some of the rules and terminology used above will not apply in all jurisdictions in the United States, but certainly the majority view is in accordance with the above.

Three essential elements of Arson

If the arson investigator will keep in mind the three essential elements of the crime of arson : (1) a burning ;

(2) the burning as a result of a criminal agency (by the hands of a human being) and (3) the accused was responsible for the criminal agency, he will more likely be able to gather his evidence to prove each element as he progresses through the investigation. And if he does not determine sufficient evidence to prove a particular element of the crime he will be aware of this fact. In this connection, the investigator should not hesitate to consult with the prosecutor during and after the investigation. There may be some technical legal point, unfamiliar to the investigator, upon which the prosecutor may be able to render invaluable aid in establishing sufficient proof of probative value.

Everyone has heard of the perfect crime. Is a perfect crime one in which there are no clues or investigative leads ; or is it one in which such clues and leads were not discovered, or if discovered, were not properly handled ? If the correct definition is deemed to be the latter, then it is submitted that the term 'perfect crime' is a semantical misnomer ; for in reality, the crime was not perfect—the investigation was just imperfect. Unfortunately the latter is too often true—that the investigation was imperfect. The answer to the question as to whether a true bill is to be returned to this charge against the arson investigator is entirely in his hands. This is certainly not an argument for every investigation

being a perfect one—with a conviction as the ultimate result. On the contrary it is an argument, or rather a statement, that the investigator is almost completely responsible for the result of any particular case.

Of course, the success or failure of an arson investigation often depends upon the methods used by the firemen when, and if, they discover incriminating or suspicious evidence of arson.

Perhaps there were clues and leads at this point, but the physical evidence was gathered and handled in such a way that it was not admissible in evidence. Nevertheless, the responsibility rests with the investigator after he commences his work on the case. For this reason, the investigator should endeavour to improve his knowledge, his abilities, his techniques and his understanding of all phases of arson investigation.

Jest A Minute

In a certain charitable movement every participant was to contribute a sum that she had earned herself by hard work. The night of the collection came, and various and droll were the stories of earning the money. One woman had shampooed hair, another had made doughnuts, another had secured subscriptions.

The chairman turned to a woman in the front row. "Now madam, it is your turn", he said. "How did you earn your gift?"

"I got it from my husband."

"Oh!" said he. "From your husband? There was no hard work about that."

The woman smiled faintly. "You don't know my husband," she said.

* * * * *

Client : "I want to make my will."

Lawyer : "Don't worry. Leave it to me."

Client : "Yes! I'm told it comes to that in the long run."

* * * * *

The local church was making a drive for funds, and two collectors were bearing down hard on Uncle Rastus.

"I can give nothing!" exclaimed the old Negro, "I owe nearly everybody in this here old town already."

"But," asked the collectors, "don't you think you owes de Lawd somethin' too?"

"I does, sister, indeed," said the old man, "but He ain't pushin' me like my other creditors is."

(From "Efficiency News" for January 1955)

IT TAKES A FRIEND TO UNDERSTAND

BY

W. J. HAMMOND

(Assistant Commandant, Malabar Special Police)

For all of us—and that means every one, especially in the Police Force—on occasions, have lapses, when we appear to be impatient and unresponsive to simple requests for kindness—those unforgiven moments which give us away.

One day, in June 1922, when on a long walk with a friend in a place named "Battle" in Sussex, we missed our way to the village at which we had intended to have tea. As the day was hot and the going hard, we became very thirsty, so we stopped at the first cottage we came to. It was a pretty place, well kept with a child's tricycle on the lawn, and a perambulator in the shade of a tree. We thought it appeared hospitable and, seeing the hour, even dared to hope that tea would be offered us. However, not only was this vague hope dashed by the woman who opened the door to us, but she grumbled about having to provide the glass of water we asked for. She said she thought it was rather hard—strangers coming to one's door and demanding this and that without a thought as to whether it might or might not be convenient; house-holders had a right to their

privacy; if she had wanted to supply refreshments to the passing public she would have put a sign out; and so on, and so on. As you may guess, we apologised and quickly withdrew.

Whenever I thought of the woman again, I thought of her as uncharitable and disagreeable, and put her on the black list of people I would never wish to know better. However, some time after that I spent the night sitting up with a sick relative. He was in pain and did not get sleep until the morning was well advanced. Then I too, began to dose off, when there came such a ringing and a clatter at the front door that our entire household started from their bed. I got to the door first, mindful of my patient, to find two small boys selling kindling, which they had gathered to earn some Saturday pocket money, I suppose. A laudable enterprise, no doubt, yet, I treated those two poor innocents for knocking people up before eight in the morning, as if they had been a couple of burglars; and, before I had scolded myself properly awake, and was ready to atone, they had taken themselves and their cart of wood away.

Now, in all honesty, I regard unkindness to little children, who are innocently trying to please, as the eighth deadly sin. Yet, those youngsters, will justifiably consider me an ogre.

But, at least, the incident set me thinking about my own and other people's momentary lapses from grace, and made me reconsider my attitude to the woman who had been so ungracious, when I asked her for a glass of water. I am now prepared to admit that she might be, most of the time, a kindly, charitable creature, and that my demand upon her was the last straw which broke her back, burdened that day by a multitude of irritations.

Not one of us, unless we be too good for this world, can avoid learning, from others, what I have called "Those unforgiven moments which give us away." It would probably shock us unbearably to know the opinions some people have formed of us from an unguarded moment, when we have been found wanting. We may believe that we are doing our best to fit the concept of a kindly human being. We then consider that at any rate we are as good tempered, generous, tolerant and wise as the next man; if a long way from perfection, we seldom deliberately hurt anyone, and we try to be kind and just to others. Yet, time and time again, in a moment's contact

with a fellow creature, we will act in his view unforgivably. For, it is hurtful to meet with unexpected harshness—with a curt dismissal, where we looked for tolerant understanding.

Such disappointing occasions, should not be inavertible, yet they are often inevitable and we make a serious judgment from them, either of an individual or of mankind. We should not conclude, as I did on that afternoon, that a woman is a disagreeable harridan because she was disagreeable for a minute, in a door-way to two strangers. It takes more than a few casual moments of contact to find the truth about anyone's character, and the wisest thing to do when you have had an unpleasant brush with some one, is to shrug it off. If it is with a stranger whom you will never see again, forget about it, and if you have such a brush with an acquaintance, don't form your estimate of his or her character from that single incident. At least, leave yourself open to the chance of seeing a more pleasant side of them another time. And, above all, don't broadcast a black opinion of them, based solely on that one lapse into unpleasantness. Reflect that you too, have such lapses, again and again, and would hate to be judged entirely on them. Forgive them their momentary lapses as you would wish yours to be forgiven you.

CRIME—SOME CAUSES AND CURE

BY

SRI N. V. RAMANI

(Sub-Inspector of Police, Crime Branch, C.I.D., Madras)

The history of crimes is as old as the history of mankind. From the days when man ate the forbidden fruit—the tendency to disregard what is given in the form of a law is ingrained in the human mind. We have crimes not only in the days of monarchy, when the will of the ruler was the law of the land, not only in the days of a medieval theocracy propagating its own canons of theology, not only under a dictatorship enforcing its cannon fodder but also under a democracy which is defined as “the Government of the people, by the people and for the people.” Crimes will continue to exist, owing to the frailty of human nature.

Our country though classed along with the economically backward and socially under-developed Asian countries, our rich heritage and culture of over 6000 years, have been the envy of the western powers and the wonder of our eastern neighbours. Our history and our culture and likewise the crimes of our country are basically different from those of other nations. Therefore western thoughts and theories on crime may not take us far in finding solutions for our criminal problems.

Foreign Professors of Psychology and psycho-analysts may well give us the psycho-physical causes of crime and they may be also right to a certain extent. But a sanguine approach lies in tackling the problem both from the psychological and practical angles.

Statistics have shown us that the economic fluctuations have a direct bearing on trends in crime in this country. Three-fourths of crime in this State is “due to poverty, poverty of the means of a decent and civilized life or what is worse, the destitution of elementary requirements of physical existence.” People, in our State, do not commit crimes for the morbid thrill of them. Crime in this country is mostly due to and is the produce of social inequality, of adverse environment, or “of other manifestations of what may be comprehensively termed as the force of circumstances.”

Economic conditions no doubt contribute to criminal activities. But an unhealthy environment accelerates these unhappy traits. While heredity has a bearing on the individual personality, it is the environment that shapes him either to be a responsible citizen of the

state, or a reckless criminal of the underworld. Especially in the teens and early twenties, the mind of the individual is like wax, ready to take in the impressions of what things it comes across. If a child is brought up in a healthy environment, naturally he takes in all the noble ways of life. The converse is equally true. A sound and liberal education may certainly go a long way in sublimating baser instincts into nobler ones. But a sound education alone, without a healthy environment is like air without oxygen. Experience has shown us that children who were pulled out of their degenerate or maladjusted environment and put to school, have not shown any change for the better. “It is this raw material,” says Dr. Gimberg in his book ‘Emotion and Delinquency,’ “the product of either maladjusted or immoral personalities that forms the bulk of our delinquents. As raw material they enter school to be moulded into adjusted social units, into desirable social personalities and they return home until the next school day, to the same atmosphere of degeneracy or maladjustment. What one year of school life attempts to accomplish is destroyed by a few days of home life.”

So, we find the origin of the typical criminal in an imperfect child. Most of the juvenile delinquents are imperfect children drawn mostly from the economically backward and socially underdeveloped communities. Expe-

rience has shown us that most of the known depredators or dossier criminals had been the inmates of a certified school or a Borstal institution at one time or another. It is therefore clear that most of the recidivists of today were the juvenile delinquents of yesterday and that the Certified Schools and Borstal institutions have failed to mould them into useful citizens.

Statistics have shown us that 95% of the persons responsible for crime are old offenders. Knowing fully well the consequences of their criminal acts, they persist in committing crimes and courting imprisonment. Why then should they do it? If we think over the question, we will find that our society is chiefly responsible for having made them what they are. When a man comes out of prison, he is a branded cat; the society looks down as if he were an object of derision. None would come forward to employ him. Even if some philanthropist gives him a job, paves him a way for an honest living, he is not allowed to live in peace by the people who know him. Try as he might to turn over a new leaf, he is always looked at with an eye of suspicion. Added to this, many inexperienced yet zealous policemen track him down to the very door of his refuge, much to the annoyance of the employer and to the peril of his losing the job. While an unobtrusive surveillance over the movements of a released convict is quite necessary in the interests of public security, it is

certainly reprehensible when it descends down actually to the level of hunting and hounding him out of his haven of honest occupation. He is turned out of his job, sooner or later, to struggle again for existence with his back against the wall. The only avocation he has learnt is thieving and he takes to it because it is inevitable. In the jails in our state, no doubt, the prisoners are taught handicrafts and similar occupations. But the individual prisoner is seldom given an opportunity to learn a trade or occupation that suits his temperament and that will stand him in good stead on his release. Nor is there any provision in jails administration for the employment of psycho-analysts who will make a proper study of the mental set up of each individual prisoner and suggest suitable occupations that would help him to make an honest living. The Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society doles him out a few rupees on his release and is content with the pious hope that the discharged prisoner will reform himself. How can he reform himself, when the cruel hand of society tries to wipe out all charms of honest living from his face ?

Naturally, he finds his existence in crime. After every term of imprisonment he becomes a cleverer criminal more dangerous to society than before. Some members of legal profession, whose only aim in life is to exploit the elasticity of law for their personal ends, defend him in courts, knowing

full well that he is a criminal. These lawyers not only do a positive disservice to the society but also to the criminals themselves, whom they defend and save from the clutches of law. But in truth they do not save them. They only make them more hardened than before, more potentially dangerous than they were.

The public too, on many occasions, encourage unknowingly criminal activities. More often than not, petty crimes are seldom reported. Even if someone chances to catch a delinquent red-handed while thieving he is let off with an admonition. In some cases, people are satisfied if they get back their properties even by paying some money and they do not want to report to the police. A majority of people are afraid of reporting crime to the police chiefly because of the fear of being cited as witnesses and dragged to courts of law. The result is the criminals are never brought to book. They operate with impunity and become bolder after every act of crime that goes unnoticed. There comes no opportunity to teach them that crimes do not pay.

Public institutions that serve as correctional centres, viz., the Certified Schools and Borstal Schools also form at times seminaries of crime. These institutions no doubt strive to make the delinquents useful citizens and mould them into worthy social units. But these healthy forces are undermined by more dynamic currents of diabolic

association of the inmates. Each learns from the other, the way each committed a crime. They compare notes and compliment each other on their uncanny skill in committing crimes. The sincere efforts of the administration to mould them to shape are washed away in the floods of these discreet deliberations. A pick-pocket released after a period of detention in a Certified School, comes out as a cleverer pick-pocket instead of as a useful member of the Society. A burglar improves his technique, a cheat becomes a more refined cheat and a thief more vigilant than before. Here again, we find the lack of individual handling and the absence of study of the mental set up of the individual delinquent.

These are the few important among the many causes of crime in this State. If every individual is assured of freedom from wants, of a sound and a

liberal education in an environment filled with lofty ideals of love for society and saturated with the spirit of heroic self-abnegation for the welfare of others, he is bound to turn out to be a useful citizen of the land and an asset to the society of which he is a member. The after-care of first offenders, especially among the juveniles, the teaching of ways of making an honest and independent living based on a proper and thorough study of the mental set-up of every prisoner in jail and evincing a keen and sympathetic interest in every released convict, will certainly help their reformation.

Few are born criminals and fewer still are those beyond reformation. What is inborn is certainly incurable ; but what is super added may yet be removed. Of those who cannot be reformed, the long arms of law will certainly take care.

A convicted murderer bluffed his way out of a Quebec prison some years ago, using a gun made of soap painted black. It contained a complete cartridge magazine, and a small metal sight had been fitted to the barrel.

(By INPRA in "Nongqai", June 1957)

In 1956 an Egyptian father sought police protection against his son, who he said had threatened to kill him, and who stole money to buy whisky and hashish. The boy's age—seven !

(By INPRA in "Nongqai", June 1957)

A GREAT INTERNATIONAL POLICE EXHIBITION IN ESSEN

BY

MARCEL SICOT

I.C.P.O., SECRETARY-GENERAL

(From "International Criminal Police Review," November 1956)

The Police of Western Germany, especially those of the state of North Rhine-Westphalia, may with the town of Essen, justly be proud of the wonderful success of the international police exhibition which was held there from 1st to 23rd September in the most suitable exhibition buildings in Gruga park.

On the last day, a total of 375,000 visitors had been recorded by the General Secretariat of this imposing exhibition, in which seventeen countries took part : Afghanistan, Austria, Belgium, Brazil, Federal Germany, France, Great Britain, Indonesia, Irak, Italy, Lebanon, Netherlands, Peru, Sudan, Sweden, Switzerland, U.S.A.

Such a result does great credit to the organizers, in particular to Herr Biernat, Minister of the Interior of the Land, who, in his speeches, ably expressed what had been learnt from the exhibition, Herr Kleinrahm, Ministerialdirigent and ex-President General, Herr Toussaint, Oberburgmeister of Essen, who received all his guests with so much generosity, Herr Spies, his assistant, who was the chairman of the

Organization Committee, Herr Knoche the President of Police of Essen and Chairman of the Technical Committee, Herr Kalicinski, Director of Hiltrup police and all their helpers who did their best to excel each other in keenness and friendly attentions.

The exhibition showed the history and organization of the police in general the uniformed police, the public order police, the gendarmery, the criminal police, police laboratories and forensic medicine, the frontier police, the river and raid police, the techniques of road traffic control, protection against fire and other dangers, customs control, etc., and in so doing, ably brought out the increase in and growing diversity of our activities.

On show were ultra-modern pieces of optical, sound and television apparatus, instruments for recording transmitting pictures and finger-prints over long distances, the latest kinds of teleprinters, luminous screens for lecturers intended to take the place of blackboards, lie-detectors, which were shown in use, safety locks, placards listing certain kinds of *modus operandi*

and ways of identification and classification (in particular, those developed by Dr. d'Heil, Director of the Landeskriminalamt of Dusseldorf). There were also scale models belonging to the traffic departments of the large towns, command cars, emergency cars, helicopter demonstrations and, in short, all the aspects of traffic of today and tomorrow.

A hall and various stalls were put at the disposal of the I.C.P.O. The former was draped with the flags of all the countries whose police forces were made members of the Organization, and the whole made a substantial contribution to this exhibition which was remarked upon by many.

The various stands put at our disposal showed placards, diagrams and pannels showing the structure, radio communications, its purpose, both suppressive and preventive, important international investigations, especially cases of counterfeiting and drug trafficking. Above all was an ornamental sphere and the now universally known shield of the Organization.

The Organization's participation was the result of close collaboration between the General Secretariat and the Bundeskriminalamt, whose contribution was greatly appreciated and the

personal efforts of President Dullien, Dr. Dickopf, head of the Wiesbaden N.C.B. and Dr. Niggemeyer were beyond praise.

The exhibition, which was opened by Dr. Heuss, President of the Federal Republic, was made the occasion of most interesting artistic, cultural and sports events. The parades and concerts given by the band of the Garde Republicaine de Paris were unanimously acclaimed by both organizers and the public as being a great success.

The main purpose of this exhibition was not only to give the public an idea of the many activities and modern methods of the police of today, which were mentioned by many speakers, but to show the people that the police and gendarmery are first and foremost their friends and protectors and to make them better known and appreciated.

I personally was greatly interested and impressed by this exhibition, whose national and inter-national repercussions must have been considerable.

The I.C.P.O. welcomes such events, for they correspond perfectly to the spirit of understanding and collaboration which it tries to promote for the furtherance of peace and the greater welfare of society.

NEWS AND VIEWS

A summer Training Camp was conducted in May this year by the Amateur Athletic Federation of India, at Coimbatore. Among the trainees were 14 officers of the Madras Police (including 4 Gazetted Officers), who were trained as athletic coaches.

They are seen in the photograph with their Instructors, who are the 5 Central figures seated in the front row, with Mr. EASAW, the Camp Director as the centremost.

The Madras City Police hockey team had a very successful season this year. They won the First Division, Madras Hockey League Championship, as well as the Madras City Hockey Tournament.

In the photograph the team is seen with Mr. F. V. ARUL, Commissioner of Police, who is seated in the centre with the Dy. Commissioner, Law and Order (on his right) and the Assistant Commissioner, Armed Reserve.

M. M. SHARIFF

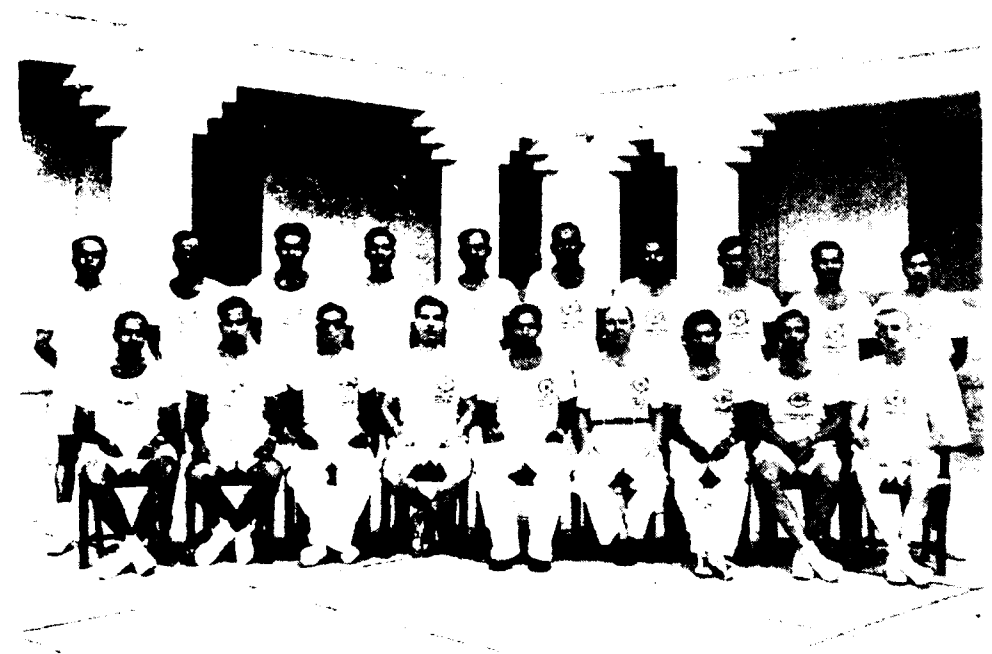
Supplier of Customs, Excise, Forest, Health, Jail, N.C.C., Police, Railway, Scouts, St. Johns Ambulance Corps and S. P. C. A. Officers' Accoutrements, Army and Navy Uniform Dresses and Hats Manufacturer

(Stockists of Fancy Readymade Dresses)

41 MOORE MARKET

(Main Building)

MADRAS 3

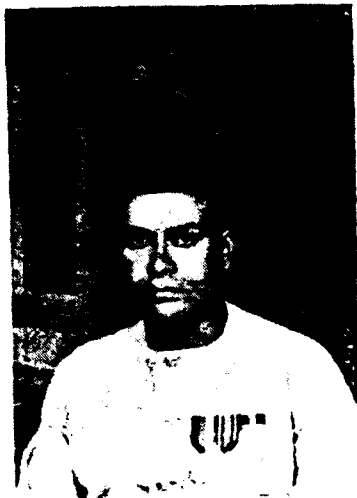


SUMMER TRAINING CAMP OF THE AMATEUR ATHLETIC FEDERATION OF INDIA
COIMBATORE



THE MADRAS CITY POLICE HOCKEY TEAM

Recipients of the KENDAL HUMANITY MEDAL which is Awarded
for saving persons from death by drowning



P. C. RAJAGOPAL, Salem Dt. Police.



P. C. SRFENIVASAN, Tanjore Dt. Police.



P. C. RAMARATNAM Madras City Police.



P. C. SADASIVAM,
Tanjore Dt. Police.



P. C. VENKATACHALAM,
Coimbatore Dt. Police.

LEGAL NOTES

I

1957 Cri. L.J. 416 (Vol. 58 C.N. 177)
(S) A.I.R. 1957 S.C. 320 (V 44 C 46 Apr.)
5th October 1956
Criminal Appeal No. 72 of 1956

Shyam Behari Appellant
vs.
State of Uttar Pradesh Respondent

(From : Capital Sentence Register No. 402 of 1955, dated 12-3-1956—All. Lucknow Bench.)

Penal Code (1860) Ss. 395, 396, 302—Attempt to commit robbery by five or more persons—Accused running away without committing robbery on hue and cry being raised—Villagers chasing accused—One of accused, killing one of chasers when they had gone considerable distance—Nature of offence—Conviction for S. 395 and S. 302—(Criminal P.C., S. 423).

Where the accused and his companions who numbered five or more than five attempted to commit robbery at the house of A, but on a hue and cry being raised took to their heels without committing robbery, the offence of dacoity was completed the moment they took to their heels without any booty. There was attempt to commit robbery and the accused would be guilty of an offence of dacoity and

would be punishable under S. 395 (Para. 5).

There was in the circumstances of the case a clear attempt at robbery but it did not comprise the carrying away or attempting to carry away property obtained by theft. Since no theft was committed nor were the dacoits engaged in carrying away or attempting to carry away the property obtained by the theft the transaction of dacoity stopped short at the mere attempt to commit robbery. (Para. 7).

Obiter : Where having made their escape, the accused were still chased by the villagers and when they were some considerable distance away, one of the accused was caught and to effect his release, the other accused fired a pistol and killed the chaser, the offence of murder was not one committed in committing dacoity within the meaning of S. 396. In the facts and circumstances of the case, the transac-

tion of dacoity had ended the moment the dacoits took to their heels and another and a separate transaction took place when the accused shot at the chaser and therefore, the accused could not be convicted of having committed the offence under Section 396, Indian Penal Code, 3 Cri. L.J. 294, (All.) distinguished. A.I.R. 1951 All. 834 and (S) A.I.R. 1955 All. 420 and A.I.R. 1932, Cal. 818 and 2 Bom. I.L.R. 325 considered. (Para. 14).

Held even if the accused could not be convicted under S. 396 he could be

convicted under Section 302, murder being one of the ingredients of offence under S. 396, and this ingredient having been proved against the accused, who, so far as he was concerned, knew from the charge which was framed against him that he was sought to be made responsible not only for the commission of the dacoity but also for the commission of the murder in committing such dacoity. The accused could be convicted of the offence under Section 302, Indian Penal Code since such a charge could be made out against him.

II

1957 Cri. L.J. 431 (Vol. 58 C.N. 181)—A.I.R. 1957 Allahabad 197 (V 44 C 54 April)

BY

MUKERJI AND CHOWDHRY, JJ.

Dhoom Singh	..	..	..	Appellant
vs.				
The State	..	..	..	Respondent

Criminal Appeal No. 677 of 1956 and Referred Trial No. 52 of 1956, dated 10-10-56, against the order of Addl. S. J., Muzaffarnagar, dated 31-3-1956.

(a) Penal Code (1860) S. 300—Evidence and Proof—Discovery of dead body and confession—Contention that these were not genuine and voluntary—Accused's statement supported by medi-

cal evidence—Probative value—Evidence Act (1872) Ss. 3, 27.

In a murder case recovery of a dead body at the instance of an accused and his judicial confession are no doubt important pieces of evidence, but where it was contended that neither the confession was voluntary nor the discovery genuine, and this contention

was supported by the circumstances that the jail doctor who had examined the accused at the time of his admission before the confession, had found a number of contusions on the person of the accused, and it was also found that not only did the prosecution make no attempt to explain the injuries but the investigating officer tried to whittle them down, that the accused was

beaten by the police twice, once before the recovery of the dead body and again before his confinement to jail.

Held, that the medical evidence fully corroborated the accused's statement and it was therefore worthy of reliance, and particularly so in view of the suppression indulged in by the prosecution.

III

1957 Cri. L.J. 751 (Vol. 58, C.N. 311)—A.I.R. 1957 Kerala 65 (V. 44 C 40 July)

BY

KOSHI, C.J. AND VARADARAJA IYENGAR, J. (4-2-1957)

Ravunni Nair	..	..	..	Appellant
vs.				
State of Kerala	..	..	..	Opponent

Criminal Appeal No. 637 of 1956 (M) and Referred Trial No. 128 of 1956 (M) from S. C. No. 55 of 1956 of Sessions Court of South Malabar Division.

Evidence Act (1872), Ss' 3 and 114—Circumstantial evidence—Charge of murder—Possession of stolen property—Evidentiary value—(Criminal P.C., 1898 S. 367)—Appreciation of Evidence—Penal Code, (1860), Ss., (300 and 392.)

Recent and unexplained possession of the stolen property, while it would be presumptive evidence against the prisoner of robbery would similarly be evidence against him on the charge

of murder. (S) A.I.R. 1956 S.C. 400 Ref. (Para. 10).

In the absence of any acceptable explanation from the accused as to how he came by an article of jewellery on the person of the deceased woman who was last seen with him, the Court would be perfectly justified in holding that he was not only the thief of the article, but also the murderer of the owner thereof, who was wearing the same when she was last seen alive. The fact that the accused gave a false explanation with regard to the source of money he was found possessed of

soon after the mysterious disappearance of deceased lends further support to the above inference. Case law referred (Para. 13).

Thus where a vasantha chain worn by the deceased woman was traced to the possession of the accused soon after she had disappeared, her dead body was recovered from the compound of the house of the accused; the deceased was last seen alive in that house during the night of the murder and evidence made it fairly clear that except for a trip to his house, a mile

and a half away, the accused spent the night there, no other adult person was known to have been there that night, the particular place where the dead body lay buried was pointed out to the Magistrate by the accused and he had told the police earlier that he would do that, and the subsequent conduct of the accused indicated his consciousness of guilt.

Held, that the evidence though, entirely circumstantial appeared to be conclusive and that the accused was rightly convicted of murder.

IV

1957 Cri. L.J. 803 (Vol. 58, C.N. 323)—A.I.R. 1957 Allahabad 459
(V 44 C 145 Aug.)

BY

ROY AND SAHAI JJ. (6-2-1957)

Gaya Prasad Appellant

vs.

The State Respondent

Criminal Appeal No. 1698 of 1956, against order of S. J., Fetehpur, dated 31-10-1956.

(a) Evidence Act, 1872, Ss. 24 and 101 to 104—Extra judicial confession—Proof and value of—Corroboration, necessity of—Burden of proof.

When an attempt is made to rely upon an extra judicial confession, every precaution should be taken to ascertain as exactly as possible the

very words which were used by the prisoner who is supposed to have confessed. Extra judicial confessions have to be received with great care and caution, and when the foundation of the conviction is the confession alleged to have been made by the accused there are three things which the prosecution must establish. Firstly, that a confession was made. Secondly, that evidence of it can be given. And

thirdly that it is true. Such a confession must be proved by independent or satisfactory evidence. (Para. 13).

Anno : C.J.I. Evi. Act, S. 24 N. 21 and 19 : Ss. 101 to 104 N. 40.

(b) Evidence Act, 1872—Ss. 24, 25, 26 and 27—Scope—Information provable against accused—Discovery, nature of—Extent of information admissible—

Duty of Court.

A Statement made by the accused to the police that the articles recovered in his house were articles of loot is not admissible in evidence in view of the provisions of Ss. 24, 25 and 26 of the Evidence Act. Section 27 of the Evidence Act is virtually a proviso to Ss. 24, 25 and 26 and a statement made to police would be admissible in evidence if it comes within the four corners of S. 27, the legislature has prescribed two limitations in order to define the scope of the information provable against the accused. The

information must be such as has caused the discovery of the fact and the information must relate distinctly to the fact discovered. The requirements of both the conditions must be satisfied before an incriminating statement can be received in evidence. Thus only the portion of the information is provable under Section 27 which was the immediate or proximate cause of the discovery of the fact. The language of the section and its place in the Act make it clear that discovery therein referred to is discovery to or by police officers. Statements made by an accused person which are or may be provable under S. 27 should be clearly and carefully recorded as far as possible in the actual words of the accused and it will be for the trial judge to have such a record before him to decide how much of it is admissible under the section. He ought to exclude that portion of the statement which is hit by the provisions of Ss. 24, 25, 26 and 27 of the Evidence Act.

Hard facts on Police

'A Manchester boy of fourteen looked up angrily as a man snatched the sand which he was about to eat out of his hand—and then discovered that the Police had just saved him in the nick of time from serious illness. This happened on a train a few years ago to Alan Vose whose father had become ill from food-poisoning after eating some pressed veal. The boy's mother, knowing that the sandwiches she had packed for Alan's journey to Norfolk contained pressed veal, immediately telephoned the Police. They flashed messages along the line and when the train stopped at Dunford Bridge, officials boarded it and stopped the boy just as he was about to bite into the sandwich.'

(From "Constabulary Gazette", March 1957)

Policeman's Wife

*Heroes are portrayed in written words
In pictures, verses and song,
While Heroines recline where bright stars shine
Reserved for the brave and the strong.*

*There is one unsung for her glorious deeds
In this modern dangerous age,
Yet she's a halo of light on the darkest night
For each act on life's great stage.*

*Her faith, her courage and earnest prayers
Guide a man who enforces the law,
And silent lips, follow his many trips
Through the jungles of tooth and claw.*

*Here in the background lives hope and cheer
Fighting the evils of trouble and strife,
She's a Heroine true, to a man in blue
God keep her always, "Policeman's Wife."*

(BY VICTOR C. KELSO in "San Francisco Police Journal", published in the
"Garden Review", April 1957.)

Fundamentals of Revolver Shooting

Relaxing is probably the most difficult element to master. The feet should be in a natural position, spread slightly apart, weight evenly distributed, and at such an angle from the line of fire that the shooting arm comes naturally between the eye and the target. The body should be erect and without twists; shoulders directly over the feet, head carried naturally. The left arm is 'anchored' in some way, the hand being placed in the pocket, through a belt loop, or in some similar fashion. This has a steadying effect and assists the shooter's balance. The shooting arm should be straight but not forced forward. By having the elbow flat, the muscles in the shoulder and the bones in the arm support the revolver, the muscles in the arm are relaxed and not subject to tremors. Many prefer to have both eyes open when aiming, one more step in relaxing every possible muscle. Closing or squinting with one eye may make a muscular 'twitch' in the face and reduce the concentration on sighting and trigger control. Relaxation and trigger control overlap considerably and most people make the mistake of gripping the revolver too tightly. Recoil does not affect the flight of the bullet, but anticipating the recoil and bracing oneself against it leads to flinching with subsequent scattering of shots. By relaxing and not being concerned with the recoil, flinching can be overcome.

(BY CAPT. J. R. ZAVITZ, in the "Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette",
published in the "Indian Police Journal", January 1957.)

New Year Song

*If you can do your job and do it gladly,
Just using common sense to see you through.
If you can act, and work, and think so clearly
That other men may safely follow you.*

*If you can catch the real idea of Safety,
And not regard it as a bunch of rules;
But keep your mind alert to conquer danger,
By watching for frayed ropes and worn-out tools.*

*If you can keep your gangways free of pitfalls,
And think of slips or mishaps in advance;
If you can have before you in your working
The thought that danger gives no second chance.*

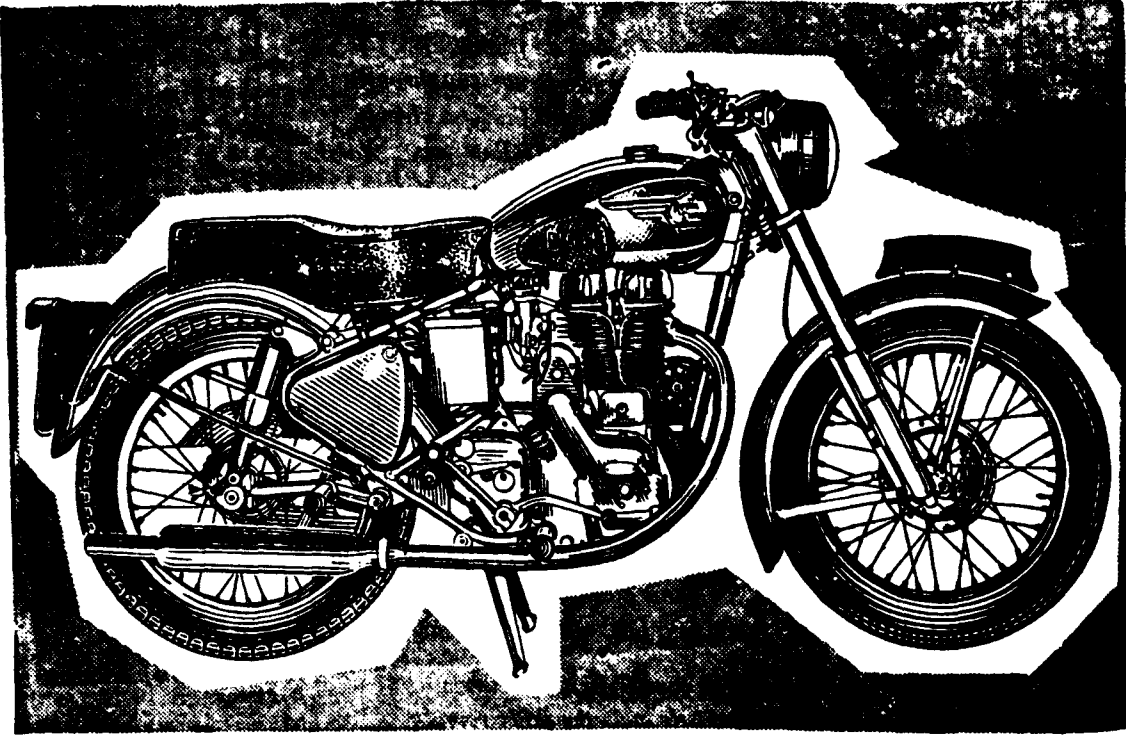
*If you can be "a decent chap to work with",
Who thinks of others and who helps them, too;
Who plays the game both on the field and off it,
And, taking on a job, will see it through.*

*If you can be a conscientious worker
Until the whistle ends the daily round;
You'll find a joy that never greets the shirker,
And, like the blacksmith, sleep serene and sound.*

*If you can do these things without complaining,
Until well-earned retirement ends your term;
You'll be a credit to your own department,
And, what is more, a credit to the firm.*

(With apologies to Rudyard Kipling)

— "Safety News," Melbourne—(From "Efficiency News" for January 1955)



For men
of action
there is
nothing
like a



ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350

Progressively manufactured by:
THE ENFIELD INDIA LIMITED
Madras-19

Sole Selling Agents:
THE MADRAS MOTORS PRIVATE LTD.
Madras — Bangalore — Delhi

TODAY's man of action in every field has a crowded time-schedule to maintain. He has to keep a dozen appointments in distant places and on time. That's why every where in India people who want to go places go for a ROYAL ENFIELD.

For over 60 years the makers of ROYAL ENFIELD motor cycles have striven hard to produce sturdy, speedy machines that give you endless miles of smooth, trouble-free, care-free transportation at low cost.

The ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350 is a dream of a machine. It's big, it's quick and smooth with the flashing power of its large 346 c. c. O. H. V. engine. For the sheer thrill of riding a motor cycle, there's nothing more enjoyable than a ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350.

Crime for the Quarter—ending 30-6-1957 in Madras State

Serial No.	(1)	Name of District	(2)	Area in Sq. miles	(3)	Population	(4)	Total number of crimes	(5)	Offences relating to coins	(6)	Offences relating to currency and bank note	(7)	Murder	(8)	Kidnapping	(9)	Dacoity and preparation for assembly for dacoity	(10)	Robbery	(11)	House-breaking	(12)	Theft, both ordinary and cattle	(13)	Criminal assault	(14)	Total number of juveniles concerned	(15)	Police men for 10,000 of population	(16)
1		Chingleput	...	3,294.03	17,84,251	1299	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	16	...	...	...	...	...	1	137	443	113	10	...	...	...	10	...	
2		Coimbatore	...	6,024.31	54,296	998	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	33	13	...	...	...	...	...	2	127	376	69	27	...	...	...	27	...	
3		Kanyakumari	...	646	8,24,000	454	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	48	103	68	1	...	...	...	1	...	
4		Madras City	...	49.4	14,00,000	2461	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	3	...	...	...	...	...	2	69	1072	66	50	...	...	...	50	...	
5		Madurai North	...	3,099.24	16,22,989	635	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	11	8	...	...	...	...	...	5	73	228	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	
6		Madurai Urban	...	1,769.76	12,68,828	1503	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	2	...	...	...	...	...	5	65	361	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	
7		The Nilgiris	...	1,098.14	2,79,359	331	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	31	64	12	...	...	...	...	...	...	
8		North Arcot	...	4,654.28	59,157	898	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10	14	...	...	...	...	...	4	195	378	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
9		Ramanathapuram.	...	5,919.23	09,938	3041	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13	5	...	...	...	...	...	4	90	317	58	...	...	...	...	...	...	
10		Salem	...	6,894.8	30,97,220	661	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	42	7	...	...	...	...	...	4	168	368	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
11		South Arcot	...	4,208.27	90,651	2096	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	18	3	...	...	...	...	...	5	211	503	75	...	...	...	...	...	...	
12		Tanjore	...	3,742.01	28,82,670	671	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	209	428	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	
13		Tirunelveli	...	4,337.24	45,967	872	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	33	8	...	...	...	...	...	21	125	292	84	...	...	...	...	...	...	
14		Tiruchirapalli	...	5,571.13	26,95,071	999	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	18	20	...	...	...	...	...	7	184	424	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
15		Tiruchirapalli Ry. Dist.	...	2,451.5	...	302	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	4	223	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

MAJESTIC HAT WORKS

GOVT. CONTRACTORS

(BEHIND M. E. S.)

MOOR MARKET

MADRAS 3

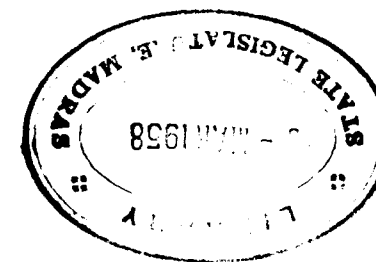
Manufacturer of all kinds of Head-wears Pith Helmets, Field Caps, Side Caps, Slouch Hats, Pith Hats, Forage Caps, Driver's Caps, Peon's Caps, Raider's Caps, Skull Caps & Pith Turbans of various Shapes & Designs.

Stockists & Suppliers

Police, Excise, Railway, Navy & Jail Departments Equipments

Specialist

RAIDER'S CRUSH HELMETS



THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

(Issued under the authority of the Inspector-General of Police)

Editor :

H. G. C. BARBOZA, B.A. (HONS.), I.P.S.

Assistant Editors :

M. D. Ebenezer, B.A.

R. Venkatachalam, B.A.

C. Sreenivasan.

USE:-

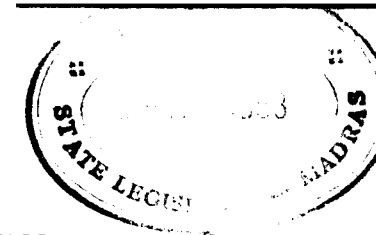
Nirmolin

POLISH

MATEL, BOOT, SILVER
& PHENYLE

Manufactured by:- H. Dey & Co.

GOVERNMENT CONTRACTOR
UNIFORMS, BUTTONS, BADGES, E.T.C.
5, RAJA GOPENDRA ST, CALCUTTA-5



CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. EDITORIAL	1
2. THE PROBLEM OF CRIME <i>By Dr. Kenneth W. Kindelsperger</i>	3
3. THE STRUCTURE OF POLICE TRAINING <i>By F. V. Arul</i>	6
4. THE ETERNAL Z'S <i>By Police Chief Digamber R. Birla</i> <i>(From "My Greatest Crime Story")</i>	11
5. THE RAILWAY POLICE <i>By M. A. Parasuraman</i>	20
6. THE CURD-SELLER MURDER <i>By Sreekumara Menon</i>	27
7. GENERAL ACCIDENT PREVENTION IN COLONIAL TERRITORIES <i>By Assistant Commissioner, L. Griffiths and others</i> ...	31
8. TEXAS RANGERS STILL RIDE THE TRAIL <i>By Karl Detzer</i> <i>(From "Reader's Digest", December, 1957)</i>	44
9. POLICE PARTICIPATION IN VILLAGE DEVELOPMENT WORKS <i>A Radio Talk by S. M. Diaz</i>	48
10. JUSTICE IN TOP GEAR <i>By Bill Wharton</i> <i>(From "Nongqai", August, 1957)</i>	54
11. NEWS AND VIEWS	57
12. LEGAL NOTES	62
13. QUARTERLY STATEMENT OF CRIME	68

THE MADRAS POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. VIII

OCTOBER - DECEMBER, 1957

No. 4

EDITORIAL

Taking stock of our position at the year's close, we regret to report that we find ourselves continuing the apparently perpetual struggle to keep the Journal "alive and kicking".

Despite repeated appeals to our readers, copy received for publication is lacking not only in quantity, but also in quality, and our circulation still hovers precariously around the 800 mark. Particularly disappointing is the complete dearth in the receipt of matter for our 'News and Views' column.

When we started it, we were very optimistic that even the busiest Police Officer would not find it too difficult to send us brief items of news and/or photographs. We trust the recent directive from above that Police Welfare activities will be reported in the Journal, will help us to eke out this column at least.

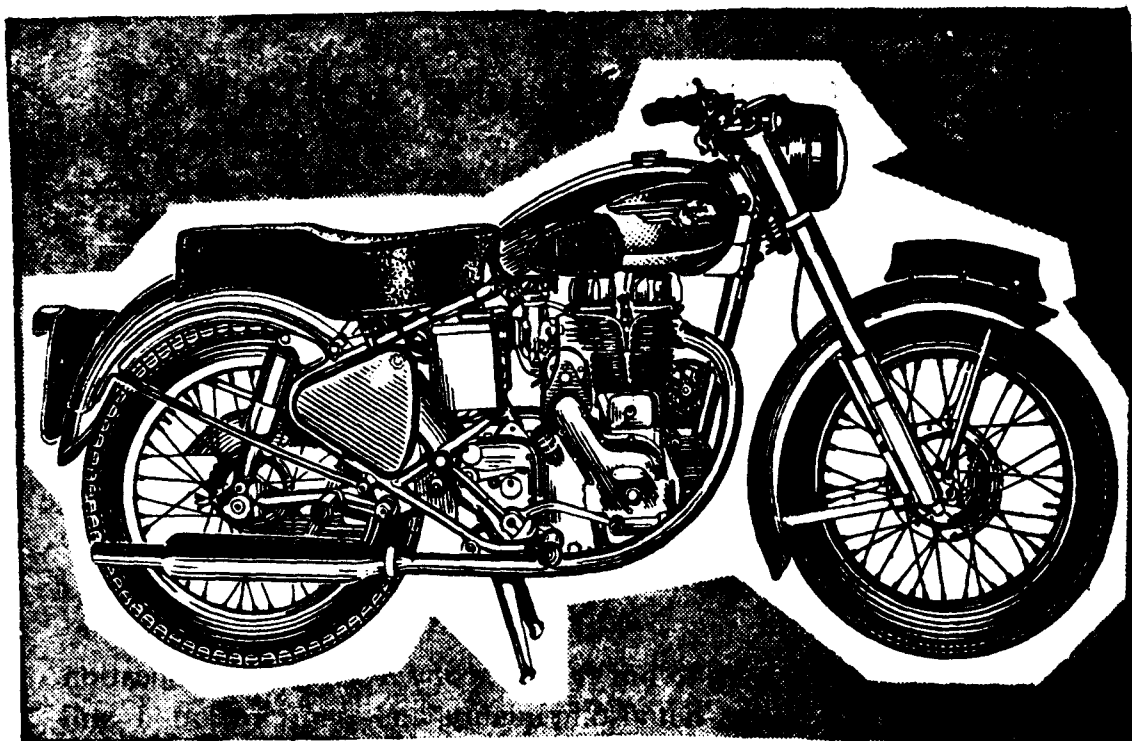
We can only reiterate our request to all our readers for co-operation, more co-operation and still more co-operation.

69355

50

1/11/57

100



For men
of action
there is
nothing
like a



ROYAL ENFIELD **BULLET 350**

Progressively manufactured by:
THE ENFIELD INDIA LIMITED
Madras-19

Sole Selling Agents:
THE MADRAS MOTORS PRIVATE LTD.
Madras — Bangalore — Delhi

TODAY's man of action in every field has a crowded time-schedule to maintain. He has to keep a dozen appointments in distant places and on time. That's why every where in India people who want to go places go for a ROYAL ENFIELD.

For over 60 years the makers of ROYAL ENFIELD motor cycles have striven hard to produce sturdy, speedy machines that give you endless miles of smooth, trouble-free, care-free transportation at low cost.

The ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350 is a dream of a machine. It's big, it's quick and smooth with the flashing power of its large 346 c. c. O. H. V. engine. For the sheer thrill of riding a motor cycle, there's nothing more enjoyable than a ROYAL ENFIELD BULLET 350.

THE PROBLEM OF CRIME

BY

DR. KENNETH W. KINDELSPERGER, B.S., M.S., D.S.S.
SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY, U. S. A.

(Educational Adviser to the Government of India under the
Technical Co-operation Mission.)

Crime and criminal behaviour have everlastingly been problems that have challenged the mind of man in his search for better ways of human relations. All forms of human society since the era of primitive beginnings of life have been faced with acts committed by some individuals which are unacceptable to norms or standards set by other individuals. Some people feel that we will always have crime in our society; that we have always had it as a social problem; and, though it may be regulated, it can never be eliminated. Certain it is that there is no evidence in any country in the world today that would lead us to hope for the total elimination of crime. The challenge that faces us then is formidable. No one who works in this field can ever hope for a simple clearly defined path to follow. The wisdom of Albert Schweitzer, great philosopher, humanitarian, and spiritual leader sums up this challenge with a realism coupled with an optimism that should serve as a beacon light to those of

us concerned with crime prevention and treatment. "...however much concerned I was at the problem of misery in the world, I never let myself get lost in broodings over it; I always held firmly to the thought that each one of us can do a little to bring some portion of it to an end."

There are many theories as to the cause of crime. Most of the earliest ones held that criminal acts occurred when man became infested with evil spirits. The only treatment therefore was to develop elaborate rituals to exorcise these spirits. Often these rites used various forms of physical violence and punishment. Criminals were burned, stoned, drowned, or parts of their anatomy were amputated. A man who stole had his hand cut off; one who lied had his tongue cut out. Criminals were beaten, starved, tortured in different efforts to rid them of the demons that possessed them.

During the 19th century an Italian named Lombroso developed a theory

that tendency toward crime was related to body build and structure. There were "criminal types" characterized by sloping foreheads, abundant body hair, long arms, and a moronic facial appearance.

There have been economic theories about crime, holding that criminals were led to commit their acts for economic gain. There are sociological theories which point out the relation of crime to certain social forces such as housing, environment, and culture. In recent years we have placed greater emphasis on the psychological aspects of crime with attention being drawn to personality factors of insecurity, aggression, fears, and anxiety states.

One general principle that stands out clearly from a review of these theories is the conclusion that no single theory in itself satisfactorily explains all causes of crime. This is difficult for many law enforcing agencies to accept because most people would like to find a simple direct cause for each act of criminal behaviour. It would be nice to hope that all crime could be prevented if we only had enough playgrounds for children, or full employment for all people, or decent housing for all, or if we prohibited divorce, or any one of a dozen other direct cause and effect statements. The truth of the matter is that most criminal acts are

multi-causal and the combination of causes will vary from individual to individual.

A second principle follows therefore, that if the causes of crime are complex and multiple, both the prevention and treatment of criminals must be multi-purposed. We cannot hope to have one program by itself prevent all crime, neither can we hope that one form of punishment or treatment by itself can rehabilitate all criminals. On the preventative side all forces for good need to work together. The work of the police needs to be co-ordinated with all community projects such as recreation centres, slum clearance projects, housing developments, public health programs and safety programs. From the point of police responsibility in prevention nothing succeeds as well as good day by day police contact with the people with whom the policeman comes in contact. The ordinary policeman on his daily rounds, in his conversation with children and adults, in the way he handles incidents, and if need be, the way he uses his authority; all of these things do tremendous good, or evil, for the community's crime prevention program.

In the treatment of criminals we are often caught in a conflict between the concept of protecting society from the criminal and his deeds on

the one hand, and the concept of rehabilitating the criminal to take his place in society after he has paid his penalty. Most of our jails and prisons in all countries of the world are simply not doing much in the way of rehabilitation. The major use of these institutions is the punishment of the criminal and the protection of society. No one can deny that a criminal should be punished for his misdeeds but unless he is to be kept in prison the rest of his life, he must someday come out into society to take up his livelihood. Unfortunately it is in this latter area of rehabilitation that most correctional institutions fail. If we are concerned about rehabilitation and re-training then we must differentiate our treatment of prisoners. This calls for a good pre-adjudicating investigation, the flexible use of sentencing power, and a screening process of prisoners within institutions to take into consideration the individual problems of the individual prisoner. The problems of prison administration are of course great but where such intelligent steps have been taken in various countries of the world there have been remarkable successes. This principle takes into account that in the larger view the prison system itself plays a tremendous role in the ultimate "prevention" of more crime in society.

A third general principle in this discussion is that in the final sense a deep abiding individual responsibility lies within all of us to respect laws and law enforcement, to show understanding of others, and to constantly seek out ways of improving relations with our fellow men. This sense of individual responsibility is the basic fabric of society and ultimately the strength of this fabric will determine the effectiveness of crime prevention. A father who violates a speed law and laughs when his son asks him if he is not breaking the law weakens this fabric. A person who cheats in business, who offers bribes to policemen, who seeks out every possible way to avoid giving to charity, who fails his wife and children, who constantly quarrels with his neighbours; all of these and many other such acts, have a direct and powerful influence on the general state of the community's ethical code. In the complete sense therefore, all acts of men are inter-related and the individual must assume his responsibility for good citizenship. From this viewpoint one cannot say "It is the Police, responsibility for crime prevention" or "Let someone else worry about it, it's none of my business."

Crime Prevention is Everybody's Business.

THE STRUCTURE OF POLICE TRAINING

BY

SRI F. V. ARUL, I. P.
(*Commissioner of Police, Madras City*)

Prior to 1905 the training of Constables was undertaken in District Schools and some officers supported this system on the ground that the Superintendent of the District in which the Constables are to be employed is chiefly interested in their efficient training. As a matter of fact, even the Madras City Police had a separate Recruits Training School till the year 1929 when at the instance of Sir Charles Cunningham, the then Commissioner of Police, it was amalgamated with the Training School at Vellore. The arguments in favour of the old system lost weight when it was found that the District Superintendent of Police was frequently absent from headquarters thereby preventing him from exercising any real supervision over the recruits. Besides, there was a tendency to put a Sub-Inspector of Police or a Head Constable in charge of the training because he was not very fit for executive work, and there was also the temptation to utilise recruits for emergencies which led to constant interruption of their training. These disabilities also affected the training of probationary Sub-Inspectors of Police who were then attached to Police Stations to learn their work. These defects were pointed out by the Indian Police Commission of 1902 and it was only on their recommendation that Police Training Colleges for subordinate police officers and Central Schools for Constables were instituted in 1905.

Thus the system of training which is now in vogue is over fifty years old. The chief defect of the present system of instruction and examination is undoubtedly "cramming" with its attendant evils. This is a natural consequence of the emphasis laid at present on Law and Procedure which tends to overshadow all other subjects in the curriculum. The past decade has been a period of intense scientific investigation all the world over into the nature of suitable curricula for vocational institutions, and there is no doubt that a similar investigation into the nature of the training imparted in Police Training Institutions will not

be without profit. What with service as a uniformed Police Constable and it is only those with a special aptitude for investigation who are drafted to the Detective Branch. The actual training on recruitment is only for a period of 13 weeks. During this short period, rudimentary drill and elements of criminal law and Police Procedure are taught so as to enable the recruits to have a general idea of their work. They are then attached to Police Stations and are on probation for a period of 2 years. An officer of the rank of an Inspector is attached to such Police Stations solely for instructing these probationary Constables. Before confirmation they are obliged to pass an examination in Law. Thereafter promotion to every higher rank is governed by an examination. Training is rounded off by deputation to the institutions at Hendon and Ryton-on-Dunsmore.

In this context, it will be pertinent to examine the systems of police training in other countries. In England uniformed personnel are sent to the Police College at Ryton-on-Dunsmore while detective staff are sent to the Detective Training School at Hendon which provides both a senior and a junior course. The former course, viz., that for uniformed officers, covers a period of 24 weeks while the latter course is for 12 weeks. The only difference between the two courses of training at Hendon is that the seniors are expected to delve more deeply into the criminal law but students of both courses jointly attend lectures on Scientific Aids, Hand-writing, Pathology and other subjects of general interest. However, it has to be pointed out that there is no direct recruitment of detective personnel. Everyone enters

In Scotland the training of probationary Constables and Senior Officers is carried out at the Scottish Police College, the senior division of which provides a course of training for officers of the rank of Sergeant and above while the junior division caters for probationary Constables. On appointment probationary Constables are first given 12 weeks initial training and during their second year of probation they return

to the Training College where they receive a further six weeks training. In the interval between courses the probationers receive practical training in Police Stations.

In the United States of America Department training is not limited to training the recruit but is continued at various phases of service. Refresher courses in old and new techniques are held to keep policemen informed on new methods and changes in policy. As a means to this end the F.B.I. National Academy was inaugurated in 1935 which has since trained several thousand officers.

In coming back to the subject of police training here, it has to be pointed out that as the educational qualifications of our recruits are rather poor the first thing that should be done is to improve radically their standard of literacy and general knowledge, which will in turn pay off handsome dividends in the matter of public relations. This has bearing on the following significant question which was put to me by a member of the audience at a symposium on the "Problem of Crime"—"You train a Constable to tackle rowdies and K. Ds but do you train him to get along with educated people?"

During this initial period there should be an undisguised test of endurance both physical and mental

as also a serious attempt at character-building which is so essential to a disciplined institution like the police. Thereafter, the routine instruction on Law and Police Procedure should be imparted but great care should be taken to see that proficiency is not judged by mere tests of memory. Assimilation could be enhanced by greater recourse to visual aids such as films, charts, models and exhibits. The practical aspect of police work in Police Stations should be given far more attention than at present. There is much force in the Scottish system of sending Constables back to the training institution during their second year of probation for a further course of instruction. It is during this second term that they will be in a position by virtue of practical experience acquired in Police Stations to assimilate the further instruction that will be imparted to them. We could also adopt with advantage the practice obtaining in England of placing an Inspector in charge of probationary Constables while they learn their work in Police Stations. At the moment they are left very much to themselves and have to pick up what knowledge they can from Head Constables. The pupil is not above his teacher and the best that can be expected is that when his course of practical tuition is complete he will

be as his teacher. Under such circumstances if it so happens that the Head Constable is either indifferent or unscrupulous the result will be disastrous. Therefore the salient points of reform suggested in the training of Constables are:—

- (a) Radical improvement in the standard of literacy and general knowledge.
- (b) Return to the Training School for a short period of instruction during the second year of probation.
- (c) Supervision of practical training in Stations during probationary period either by an Inspector or a Sub-Inspector specially appointed for the purpose.

The training course for the Sub-Inspectorate, who constitute the linch-pin of the police organization in this country, needs to be reorientated so as to lay greater stress on the practical aspect of investigation procedures, but whatever measure of excellence such a course of training may reach there is no gainsaying the fact that the Sub-Inspector cannot master the techniques of investigation until and unless he is placed in independent charge of a Police Station. Therefore what is required is a system of refresher courses to which Sub-Inspectors should be

deputed after five years or so of service. It is for this very purpose that the Intelligence Bureau has organised a Detective Training School at Calcutta. But as this school has to cater for the whole of India and as there are more than a thousand Sub-Inspectors in this State it will take more than a century before all of them are trained. Therefore it is necessary for refresher courses to be conducted for the Sub-Inspectorate in each State.

Incidentally, I would like to point out that the training that is now given in traffic accident investigation which is every day assuming greater importance is of the most superficial kind. Such training should cover all known types of accidents with considerable time being spent on identifying and preserving physical evidence. Sufficient time should be allotted for field training with complete accident scenes including drivers, witnesses, points of impact, skid marks and many other types of physical evidence. The recruits should be paired off and each pair should investigate the accident separately. The investigation should then be gone over in the class room and there should be a full discussion of what the investigators should have found and what action they should have taken. The

evidential value of accident photography should also be stressed.

As regards the training of gazetted officers, kudos must be given to the Government of India for starting a Central Police Training College at Mount Abu as it has served not only to improve the esprit-de-corps of the officer class in India but also to eliminate the risk of an undesirable divergence of administrative theory and practice as well as a lack of co-ordination which is inherent in any scheme of devolution of powers as in a federal system of Government such as ours. As a matter of fact, the aforesaid institution has succeeded in inspiring its alumni with a common allegiance to professional ideals as also in affording them a sound grounding in the spirit and traditions of their office.

But there is yet one more function which it can usefully perform, viz., that of general research in problems of Police administration. This will be in the nature of fundamental investigation which will deal with basic notions and conditions of administration. I.P.S. Officers who have completed 8 years service and State Service Officers who have completed 15 years service could be deputed for this course. This is the bare outline of the scheme which will have to be filled in after examining what should be the duration of the course and other implications.

These are suggested reforms which one hopes will help to strengthen the structure of police training as also improve research in an important branch of public administration.

SAY IT NOW

*If with pleasure you are viewing
Any work a man is doing,
If you like him or you love him
Tell him now.
Don't withhold your approbation
Till the clergy make oration
And he lies with snowy lilies
O'er his brow,
For no matter how you shout it
He won't really care about it.
He won't know how many tear drops you have
shed.
If you think some praise is due him
Now's the time to give it to him
For he cannot read his tombstone when he's
dead.*

—Anonymous

(From "The Garda Review", 1957)

THE ETERNAL Z'S

BY

POLICE CHIEF DIGAMBAR R. BIRLA
NEW DELHI, INDIA

(From "My Greatest Crime Story" by Police Chiefs of the World
Edited by Kurt Singer)

There is a saying that nothing is secret very long in India, and although the real explanation of how death struck down the young girls employed at the fertility clinic of Rattan Bai Jain was a hesitant and fragmentary disclosure—a succession of little chips from the hard rock of truth—within the passing of a few days the ugly story became clear and so, too, did the motive for these strange murders.

On that May day in 1954 when Satyabala, a twenty-year-old girl, struggled homewards, the streets of New Delhi were orderly and peaceful, for independence had come to India and had made history of Swaraj and civil disobedience. Satyabala was a slight but pretty girl, but on this day she noticed nothing, neither the people who passed by nor the shops she often looked at on her way home. She was, poor girl, in the grip of nausea and pain so excruciating that her mind had become wrapped in its shroud. It was by instinct alone that finally she reached home and

fell into the house, no longer able to move. Her parents heard her cry and found her doubled up on the floor and barely conscious.

Spittle oozed from the girl's twisted lips, and such was her pallor that it seemed that death could not be far away. Satyabala's father ran for help, and before he returned with a Hindu constable he met in the street, the girl's mother bathed her daughter's face and tried to get her to say what had happened. She was unable to speak, though, and when an ambulance and two doctors arrived she had become unconscious. Her mother suggested that the girl might be a victim of sun-stroke. "No, her illness has nothing to do with the heat," asserted one of the doctors. "She is suffering from poisoning of some sort. It could be snake bite."

"My daughter has not been out of the city," explained the father. He was asked where she worked and said she was employed at a clinic.

The doctor, hastily preparing the girl for the stretcher, wondered why

she had preferred to return home rather than ask for help at the clinic.

There was a crowd outside the house when Satyabala was carried out and lifted into the ambulance. As one of the attendants closed the doors of the car a young boy pushed his way to the front. He noticed the police constable and said to him excitedly: "Sir, I am a brother of Raj Rani. She is a friend of Satyabala. I saw the ambulance and came here. My sister and Satyabala work at the same clinic, and Raj, too, came home ill today. Is it true that Satyabala is unconscious?"

The policeman nodded and began to believe that the two girls must be the victim of some kind of epidemic. He mentioned this fact when he reported formally to me that Satyabala had been removed to hospital. In the first stage of the investigation I thought it more than likely that Satyabala had been bitten by a snake, for this is a common occurrence from which thousands of Indians die every year. I wanted to know, however, what had happened to her friend, and sent the constable off to Raj Rani's home. He telephoned within a few minutes to say that the girl was dying and that a police surgeon had confirmed the verdict.

When he left the girl's bedside the doctor told me: "It is a malady I have never seen before. The symptoms are exactly the same as those of snake-bite poisoning but her parents swear that the girl could not possibly have been attacked."

Raj Rani was taken to the New Delhi hospital, where Satyabala also lay, and an examination was carried out by Dr. J. R. Vakil, a skilled and eminent toxicologist. Both girls were in a coma and Dr. Vakil used a stomach pump on each and specimens were obtained for examination at the police laboratory at Kasauli. On the eve of the same day, May 1st, yet another victim was carried into the hospital. She was nineteen-year-old Kanta and she too worked at the clinic. I was warned that she had not long to live.

That night I sat at the bedside of the dying girl with her mother. In broken whispers the victim's mother told me: "Kanta came home today looking very tired and ill. She said she had a terrible headache. I told her to take a rest while I went shopping, but when I got back an hour later I found she had collapsed. She seemed to be completely paralysed and to have no pulse at all. I called the ambulance and came here with her. She has neither moved nor spoken. It is awful to watch your child die."

Kanta did not last the night, and the news, too, was bad about the other girls. Occasionally pain pierced their unconsciousness and they came to in agony until the attacks passed. Then they would drift off into coma once more.

One of my oldest friends, Inspector A. A. Mali, understood what was required to put the case on its feet, and he went to work immediately questioning doctors, nurses, ambulance drivers and the parents of the stricken girls. Within a few hours we had some of the background filled in and I felt the time had come to have a talk with Magistrate Sondhi, India's ablest crime investigator, and an authority on criminal law. He was then district attorney and when I visited him I took Inspector Mali along with me.

"What sort of clinic is it which employed the girls?" asked Sondhi.

"It is supposed to specialise in producing fertility in childless women and the methods depend on osteopathy and psychology."

Magistrate Sondhi smiled. "Fertility indeed! It sounds bogus to me. Tell me, are the doctors licensed?"

"No," said Mali.

"Just as I thought," mused Sondhi. "Who is in charge there?"

Mali explained that the clinic was listed under the name of a well-known

personality, but was operated by Milkhi Ram Jain and his wife Rattan Bai Jain. The former looked after the advertising, and it was really Jain's wife who was in control of a business which appeared to be a prosperous and thriving venture.

I suggested that we pay a visit to the clinic the following day and find out how "fertile" it was in information, but Inspector Mali said that the clinic remained closed every Monday. It catered for a wealthy clientele and the social custom of long weekends precluded any visits on the first day of the week. Mali did not then know the home address of the Jains, but we knew it would be easy to find.

"What did the girls do at the clinic?" asked Sondhi.

"That is something I have yet to learn," replied Mali. "The parents do not know much about it and as far as I could make out the girls are just assistants. They have no medical or laboratory training and all that is expected of them is that they should look attractive and possess a pleasant personality."

"Do you think the clinic is really a bordello?" I asked Mali.

"Oh no. I too wondered at first, but the neighbours would have known. The clinic has a good reputation and probably the Jains found

it cheaper to employ untrained young girls."

Two hours later we had found out where the Jains lived—in a beautiful house in the suburbs. The servant who admitted us explained that Mr. Jain was not at home, but that Mrs. Jain would be happy to receive us. We waited for her in a drawing-room which had been furnished with discerning taste.

Mrs. Jain was really something to look at. She was far from being a beautiful woman but she had a compelling personality and a fine sense of drama. She stood framed in the arched doorway of the drawing-room and knew at once that she had obtained the effect she desired. Her hair was coiled in a tremendous knot at the nape of her neck, where it was held in place by two long gold pins. Her gown was a blood-red sari of silk with a broad hem of intricately woven gold threads. She looked prepared for any State occasion.

She swept graciously towards us, bringing with her a waft of rare perfume and also the smell of bootleg domestic rum. I saw that her eyes were the deep blue of the sapphire, rare eyes for a woman of India.

I knew that Sondhi had caught the smell of rum too, and that his thoughts were a duplicate of my own. Anyone who drank that kind of liquor was almost certainly connected

with the city's underworld. But Sondhi's polite smile and gracious apology for the late hour gave no indication of what he was thinking. Rattan was plainly bored as she listened to Sondhi's account of the death of one of her young employees and the grave illness of the other two girls. When he had finished she raised her blue eyes and said: "You say that three of our girls have suffered from an illness. And who are they?"

I named the victims, and Rattan replied quite calmly: "I can assure you, gentlemen, there was no accident at the clinic. I was there throughout Saturday and closed the office myself in the evening."

"Is it possible the girls might have taken wrong pills or drugs?" I asked.

"No, it is not possible," retorted Rattan. "Powerful drugs are not kept in the department in which they work and the rest of the medicines are not at their disposal. Really, these girls are extremely lazy and I doubt if they would take the trouble to walk across the hall for anything."

"Nevertheless Kanta died this morning," Sondhi reminded Rattan.

"I am sorry to hear of her death, but really I can tell you these young girls are nothing but trouble. They are lazy and incompetent and are interested only in men, sex and

money. They are not only irresponsible but, worse still, downright stupid."

"You seem to forget, madam," I said, "that one girl is dead and two might die within the hour. The symptoms in each case are identical. It seems to me that these facts are more important than your personal opinions."

"What did you learn from the autopsies?" she asked.

Magistrate Sondhi became angry. "You mean Kanta's. The other girls are still alive. There has been no post-mortem yet, but we know that death came from a highly poisonous drug that works rapidly."

"I'm not really surprised," said Rattan with a smile. "Those stupid girls! They went on a picnic yesterday and goodness knows what awful things they ate!"

When Mali interposed and told Rattan that he had questioned the families of the girls and that there was no possibility of their having done as she suggested, she answered quickly: "And what exactly does that prove? Surely you must appreciate that young girls have their own secrets and the last to hear of them are their parents. Parents know very little of what goes on behind their backs and how their

daughters conduct themselves outside their homes".

Sondhi got up and said he could see no purpose in a discussion on the morals of young people. "We will meet again, Madame Jain," he said; "probably at my office."

Mrs. Jain looked at the magistrate and then said more quietly: "I'm really sorry. I did not mean to annoy you. I wish my husband were here to talk to you. I am more upset than you think, but please ask me anything you want. I will do my best to help."

Sondhi smiled and settled down again. "All right. Please tell us what poisonous drugs or lethal medicines are used at the clinic," he said.

"Absolutely none."

"Then it is impossible for the girls to have been poisoned at your clinic."

"That is so. The girls must have been poisoned at the picnic or have received snake bites."

"There was no picnic and I am certain you know there was not," I interrupted, irritated by her persistence. "Each of these girls left your clinic and went directly home."

"I resent this kind of accusation," said Rattan, angry once more. "I

don't know these girls intimately. If one is dead there are two still alive. Why not ask them what happened? Or you might also question Jagannath, my business manager, who is in charge of the assistants. His address is in the telephone book. I am tired and upset. May I bid you good night?"

Madame Jain left us immediately and each of us felt that her temper had, in fact, betrayed her.

It was very late, but when we left we drove to the hospital. Raj Rani died in our presence a little time after midnight. She had whispered, "I did not want her sweets. I should not have eaten them."

The nurse who had watched over her said that the girl had cried out: "Why did I eat those peras?" Satyabala was unconscious, but a police officer stood by in case she should speak.

At eight o'clock that morning detectives brought Jagannath, the clinic's manager, to my office. He looked anything but a successful executive. He was frightened, exhausted and confused.

"Have you heard of what has happened to the three girls in your charge?" I asked him.

"Yes, sir, I have."

Sondhi was present and exclaimed: "Then what sort of a brute are you?

Why didn't you go to see them or at least inquire about them, as any decent person would have done?"

"Oh, but I did. I called at the hospital several times, but I did not leave my name. I wanted to call on their families too, but I did not know the numbers of their telephones."

"And I suppose you hadn't a phone directory with you either?" said Sondhi drily.

"What goes on that sterility-cure clinic?" I asked. "It will be as well for you to tell us the truth, otherwise you will be in greater trouble than you are at present."

Jagannath found it difficult to reply, but at last he pulled himself together and began to speak. It really appeared from the way he spoke that he was reading from a book all that he had to say.

"I'm only a little man," he said apologetically. "I have experienced great personal difficulties and the Jains helped me out. I still owe them money. All that I possess today is due to their kindness and I hope I am their loyal servant. I swear that I know nothing at all about the poisoning of these poor girls. I have always tried to keep out of their way. The girls, in my opinion, were much too young. They were difficult to manage and rather petty and jealous."

We questioned Jagannath about the work in the clinic, but he had not much to tell us and we allowed him to go. After he had left Sondhi and I talked matters over and agreed that while Satyabala was still alive there was still a slim chance that we might learn from her how Mrs. Jain fitted into the story of these poisonings. When we arrived at the hospital the girl was unconscious, but in a lucid moment she had told her nurse, "Mrs. Jain gave me some peras. She was very friendly to me. I felt terribly ill after eating them."

Satyabala did not survive the day and earlier in the afternoon I had received a laboratory report which showed traces of arsenic in the tests made before the first two girls died. This was confirmed by the autopsies and I knew that a clinical examination of the body of the third victim would reveal similar results.

From my many years as a police officer I knew exactly what my next step should be, but not all my experience could reveal the motive for the callous murders. What edict had decreed the death of these girls? Something strange must have happened at the clinic, something perhaps which the girls had found out, and it was not meant that they should know. That was one explanation, and there could be many others, as I realised.

An order for the arrest of Mrs. Rattan Bai Jain and her husband was made and in the meantime detectives were instructed to locate the person who had supplied the arsenic from which the victims had died. When Inspector Mali arrived at the Jain home a somewhat bewildered gardener told him that his mistress had left that afternoon for a holiday. She had told the servants to close the house and to take a rest until she returned.

Mrs. Jain's flight surprised me. She didn't appear to be the kind of person to run away, but she was apparently scared, and a description of her and her husband was circulated among the border towns. I was certain they were not together. A day or two later we received a police message from the rail centre of Hissar, which is over a hundred miles from New Delhi. Mrs. Jain had been spotted on a train bound for Jakhai. Instructions were sent out to detain her and Inspector Mali left New Delhi to escort her back. He had not returned when Milkhi Ram Jain showed up in New Delhi and surrendered. He was a queer little man, rotund, bald and moon-faced with a flat-button nose. Mr. Jain did not have to be pressed into answering questions. He was a born chatterer and freely confessed that his union with the strong-willed Rattan was not exactly a happy one.

"I have to admit," he said rather proudly, "that she was pathologically jealous of the girls who worked at the clinic. The three girls who died were the youngest and, shall I say, the most sparkling. She was particularly angry about them. The girls, poor creatures, really liked me, but they told me they hated my wife."

Mr. Jain made no secret of the fact that he occasionally gave the girls sweets, but asserted: "I would never dream of giving them peras filled with arsenic. Heavens, no! They used to be so pleased and happy and they even kissed me on the cheek now and then. It is against my nature to think of killing the lovely little creatures."

On May 7th, Rattan Bai Jain and her husband made their appearance in the chambers of Magistrate Sondhi. Rattan on this occasion did not deny that she had given the girls peras, and said vehemently, "They were like all other peras in appearance. I got them from my manager, Jagannath, who is a scoundrel, a thief and a liar. Ask the son of a dog where he got them from."

Mrs. Jain denied ever agreeing to Jagannath being given a loan and swore that he had embezzled money and betrayed her trust and friendship. "He has committed this crime in order to destroy me and take over the clinic," she said.

Against these vile allegations Jagannath remained calm and assured. He said he had borrowed money from Mrs. Jain and still owed her most of it. He had never given her peras, either with or without arsenic.

Mrs. Jain was returned to prison, as the case against her had still to be proved. As for the motive I was certain the reason for her crime would be found among the three Z's:

Zan .. sex
Zar .. money
Zamin .. land

Mali and I questioned every employee at the clinic and from these inquiries the motive became as clear as a giant weed in a barren garden. Mrs. Jain was insanely jealous of her pint-sized spouse. She had brusquely ordered every girl not to speak to him, which, of course, was a challenge for everyone to flirt with the vain little man.

But it was Inspector Mali who finally clinched the case against the triple murderess. He found the hakim, the "holy" man who had sold the arsenic to Madame Jain. He stood in my office in flowing but dirty robes, head bound in a soiled white turban, and quietly said:

"Yes. My Sirs, a woman dressed in silks came to the market. She

asked me to sell her arsenic. Her eyes were blue like the rain-washed skies of heaven."

The hakim was our key witness, and Madame Jain, with her blue eyes, our culprit, about whose guilt there was not a single doubt. The trial began on July 6th, 1954, before Judge J. L. Taneja. Twenty-five witnesses were called for the prosecution and with much of their testimony we were already familiar. Several of the employees at the clinic testified that Rattan had become furious on hearing a rumour that the girls she killed were having affairs with her husband. Mrs. Jain on her part stuck to her story that she had been framed by a clever business manager whose aim was to secure control of her clinic. It was not good enough, though, and in the end she was sentenced to death.

There was a strange sequel to the sensational trial. Satyabala's parents sued Mrs. Jain for 50,000 rupees on a claim that they had been deprived of their sole source of income by the death of their daughter and were now penniless. The court cut the damages

down to a smaller sum on determining that the dead girl would have had to work at the clinic for twenty-five years to have earned 50,000 rupees. During the action it was revealed that Ram Jain was in fact the lover of Rattan and not her husband. Their relationship was a strange one. Rattan had an inordinate love for her unprepossessing mate. The death of her father, who was killed while smuggling dope to America, left the family destitute and Ram Jain's money first attracted Rattan; but between the two there developed an abnormal emotional attachment. Ram Jain fulfilled three desires in the life of Rattan; he was a puppet whom she could order about, dress and fondle; a son who needed her advice, tenderness and care; and lastly an erotic lover to whom she loved to surrender. Rattan was outwardly the dominant character but Ram Jain was the captain of her emotions.

Rattan Bai Jain was executed at New Delhi on January 3rd, 1955, the first woman to be hanged in the new republic of India.

A citizen of Manila, arrested on twenty-four assorted charges of robbery, complained to the judge that if he had been arrested earlier, he would never have had the chance to commit so many crimes.

By INPRA
(In "Nongqai"—June 1957)

THE RAILWAY POLICE

BY

M. A. PARASURAMAN

(Personal Assistant to the Superintendent, Railway Police, Trichy)

Historical Background.

Railway Police organization may be divided broadly under four systems:

- (i) District System
- (ii) Provincial System
- (iii) Railway Administration System
- (iv) All India System.

Under the District system, policing of the portion of the Railway line lying in a district is the responsibility of the District Police of that district. Under the Provincial system, policing of the Railway line lying in a State is in charge of a separate Railway Police Force. A Railway or a group of Railways is constituted a single Police charge under the Railway Administration system. Under the last mentioned system all the Railway lines in the country are in charge of a Police force drawn up on an All India basis under a separate Inspector-General of Police, controlled by the Government of India.

Though the Railway Police Committee of 1882 was in favour of the

Railway Administration system, it was condemned by the Police Commission of 1902-03 who recommended the Provincial system for adoption. It was in 1872 that a distinction was made between the duties of (i) Crime (or law) and Order, and (ii) Watch and Ward. A complete statement of these duties was drawn up in 1907.

It was only in 1921 that the Railway Police Committee accepted the principle that the Railways alone are responsible for the Watch and Ward of all property entrusted to their charge, the Police being held responsible only for Law and Order duties.

Origin of the Railway Police in Madras State.

Up to 1899 there was no separate Railway Police in the Madras State. Police Constables working under the District Superintendents of Police were ordered to keep order in Railway Stations, record complaints from passengers or Railway officials and take offenders into custody. Thus the investigation of all Railway

offences was entirely in the hands of the District Police. It was only in 1899 that a separate Railway Police force was created for the Madras Presidency under a Superintendent of Police with an Assistant in charge of the Southern Maharatta Railway. In 1906, a second Superintendent of Police with headquarters at Tiruchirapalli was placed in charge of the South Indian and Southern Maharatta Railways under the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Railways and C.I.D. as recommended by the Police Commission. In 1909, the jurisdiction of the Superintendent of Police at Tiruchirapalli was restricted to the South Indian Railway, leaving the other lines to be in charge of the Superintendent of Police having headquarters at Madras.

Basic Principles Underlying Railway Police Organization.

The long accepted principle has been that the unit of Police administration is the Province (State). This idea is founded on the fact that for the efficient functioning of the Railway Police day to day co-operation between the Railway Police force and the District Police force is essential, and both forces should be linked to the Criminal Investigation Department, all of which should be under the administrative control of only one Inspector-General of

Police. This set up easily fitted into the principles governing Provincial autonomy in which Police administration is purely a matter concerning the Provincial (State) Government.

Duties of the Railway Police.

It was in 1872 that the duties of the Railway Police as distinct from the duties of the Watch and Ward were broadly defined and this holds good even today. The Railway Police Committee of 1872 laid down that the following will be the duties of the Railway Police:

Class A. Crime.

- (1) Detection and investigation of offences cognizable by the Railway Police;
- (2) Enquiry and report under Section 132 of the Indian Railways Act IX of 1890;
- (3) The arrest and detention of offenders in cognizable cases and other cases in which arrest is authorised by law;
- (4) The prosecution in court of cognizable offences and non-cognizable offences under the Railways Act;
- (5) The reporting of all instances of oppression and fraud on the part of Railway subordinates or others;

- (6) The travelling in passenger trains of specially selected officers and men for the prevention and detection of crime and for the surveillance of suspicious persons;
- (7) The entry in prescribed registers and books of offences, reports and complaints of all descriptions brought to the notice of the Police.

Class B. Order.

- (1) Control of passenger traffic inside the station premises more particularly on the platforms, in the booking offices waiting halls and at the entrance and exit gates and wherever specially required on emergencies by the station officials;
- (2) The control of vehicular and other traffic in the station compound;
- (3) The maintenance of order in standing passenger trains, prevention of overcrowding, etc.;
- (4) Watching loaded passenger trains when standing in stations;
- (5) The arrest of those found committing nuisances or suffering from infectious diseases and keeping the

station premises clear of idlers and beggars;

- (6) The examination of all empty carriages on arrival at terminal stations for property left behind by passengers and to see that carriage fittings have not been tampered with;
- (7) The removal of bodies of persons dying in the train and on station premises and conveyance to hospital of sick passengers.

It was further laid down that it is the duty of the Police to prevent offences of all kinds, cognizable as well as non-cognizable. The Railway Police should also render all possible assistance to the Railway Administration in the prevention of crime. It is however the legal responsibility of the Railways to protect at all times the property entrusted to them. The Railway authorities should therefore promptly report to the Police all cases of obvious thefts of goods entrusted to them, whether such thefts occurred from parcel offices, goods yards or running trains.

Duties of the Watch and Ward (Railway Protection Force).

It is necessary to indicate what exactly are the duties of Watch and Ward staff (or Railway Protection Force as they are now known)

employed by the Railway Administration, as there is a lot of confusion in the minds of the general public between their duties and those of the Government Railway Police.

As already indicated the Railways are responsible for the safe custody of property entrusted to them. With this end in view, the Watch and Ward staffs have been organised as Railway Units. This establishment has now been completely re-organised, the recruitment of the personnel and their training and discipline being entrusted to experienced Police Officers loaned to the Railway Administration.

The main duties of the Watch and Ward staff (Railway Protection Force) are the following:

- (1) Guarding of all goods sheds and yards;
- (2) Guarding of goods trains when standing at stations;
- (3) Guarding of brake and luggage vans;
- (4) Guarding of all Railway Offices and buildings.

The Railway Police and the Railway Protection Force.

From the different duties assigned to these two establishments, it will be clear that to produce good results there should be the most cordial relations and the fullest co-operation between them.

The Railway Protection Force has organised its own intelligence system. This force is the Unit in the Railways which is entrusted with the responsibility to take as much care of goods entrusted to them "as a man of ordinary prudence would, under similar circumstances, take of his own goods, of the same bulk, quality and value."

The Railway Police has thus also to act as soon as the Railway staff can show that there is a reasonable likelihood of an offence taking place, besides acting on their own initiative or on receipt of complaints from private persons.

The District Police and the Railway Police.

Though the enforcement of law and order by both the District and the Railway Police is to be made under the same laws and regulations, there is a marked difference in their work. Crime on the Railways for the most part is restricted to a few varieties of one particular offence, viz., 'theft'. Theft from running goods trains is the most important class of crime the Railway Police have to deal with. It is very difficult to detect successfully these cases mainly due to the difficulty of localising such thefts. The work of the Railway Police is thus highly monotonous, coupled with night travelling followed by little or no rest, irregular

meals and long hours, which is not the case with the District Police whose work is varied in character, in that they are constantly confronted with different problems which tend to make their work less uninteresting. Combined action on the part of the District and Railway Police in combating crime by systematic attention paid to professional offenders is called for. As the Police Commission of 1902 pointed out there must be:

“Combined arrangement for dealing with crime on main roads, rivers and Railways and cordial co-operation between Officers of different districts. . . . There must be a proper system for sending regular information of the operations of organised crime, well regulated communication of intelligence from one district or province to another, combined action between the Officers of different localities and the capacity for systematised action from one centre.”

The work of District Intelligence Bureaux and the Railway Intelligence Bureau, with administrative control exercised over both by the Deputy Inspector-General of Police, Railways and C.I.D. helps to produce the necessary co-ordination of effort in this State.

Special Equipment for Personnel of Railway Police.

Except in the Punjab, no separate special training is imparted to those posted to the Railway Police in any State. It will however be advantageous if a simple course of instruction in law and procedure is imparted to the new comers, and this should include study of the Railways Act, methods of Railway thieves, seal checking, signalling, line clear system, procedure followed in Booking and Parcel offices and goods sheds, and Railway methods of enquiry into missing goods. There is so much that is peculiar to the work of the Railway Police that such a course of training to all ranks may prove very useful.

Present Jurisdiction of the Madras State Railway Police District.

Prior to the re-organisation of States on 1-11-56, the Tiruchirapalli Railway Police district comprised 2,260¼ miles of Railway, of which 613½ miles were broad gauge and the rest metre gauge. Since then the mileage has increased to 2,451½ miles, of which 804¾ miles are broad gauge, and 1,646¾ are metre gauge.

Railway Police Set Up.

There are at present three Sub-divisional Officers to assist the District Superintendent, Government Railway Police in his work. They

are in charge of 7 Railway Police circles with 25 stations and 26 outposts.

The Subdivisional Officer (Deputy Superintendents of Railway Police) are stationed at Madurai, Coimbatore and Madras.

A Personal Assistant to the District Superintendent, Government Railway Police, Tiruchy was sanctioned from 1st Oct. 1955.

The Special Branch work in the Railway Police is in charge of an Inspector assisted by 3 Sub-Inspectors.

There is a Railway Intelligence Bureau located at Tiruchirapalli in charge of a Sub-Inspector engaged in the collection of crime statistics, maintenance of history sheets of Railway and other criminals operating on the Railways and furnishing information helpful to investigating officers. The Railway Crime and Occurrence sheet is published by the Railway Intelligence Bureau.

The Office of the District Superintendent, Government Railway Police is at Tiruchirapalli.

Housing of the Railway Police.

The housing of the Railway Police is a serious problem. The problem

has become more serious after the strength of Railway Police Stations was increased from time to time to deal with the increase in work.

Quarters have been built by the Railway Administration where there are Railway lands available. At other places quarters for the subordinate Police have been built by the Government.

There are still many places where the entire staff of Railway Police have not yet been provided with quarters either by the Railway Administration or the Government. There is a Five-Year Scheme for doing so. But it will take time before all the subordinate Police Officers and men are provided with quarters, so necessary for the efficient discharge of their day to day work.

Crime on the Railways.

With the formation of the Andhra State on 1-10-53, Madras Central and Arkonam Railway Police circles were formed and added to the Tiruchy Railway Police district.

Statement showing details of thefts, which form the major portion of crime in the Railway Police district, during the 5 years (1951 to 55) is given below:

Classification of thefts

	1951	1952	1953	1954	1955
I. Thefts in running passengers trains.					
(a) from passengers ..	236	244	234	184	137
(b) from mail and luggage vans ..	44	9	8	6	—
II. Thefts from platforms and passenger sheds.	627	492	493	376	267
III. Thefts from running goods trains ..	66	13	15	53	31
IV. Thefts from stationary wagons, goods sheds and yards ..	143	131	162	214	123
V. Thefts of Railway materials ..	91	149	274	251	145
VI. Other thefts ..	122	115	147	196	101
	<u>1329</u>	<u>1153</u>	<u>1333</u>	<u>1180</u>	<u>804</u>

While there has been a steady increase in thefts up to 1954, the number recorded in 1955 shows an appreciable fall, due mainly to an all round improvement in economic conditions in the State.

Conclusion.

Crime on the Railways is different from that in districts. In the Railway Police criminals are able successfully to adopt hit-and-run tactics, for which

they have adequate facilities. It is therefore very necessary that Railway Police work should be concentrated on the preventive side.

Bundobust duties of the Railway Police have increased considerably in connection with tours of V. I. P's.

The holding of "Courtesy Weeks" has inculcated in the Railway Police the habit of being more and more helpful to the general public, for which there are more opportunities in the Railway Police than elsewhere.

THE CURD-SELLER MURDER

BY

K. SREE KUMARA MENON

(Deputy Superintendent of Police, Erode)

Karupayee was a good-natured middle-aged woman living at Madathupalayam near Dharapuram, with her husband Muthappa Goundan, and her only son Veluswamy, aged 26. Muthuswamy was cultivating 20 acres of land on lease and also had 8 head of cattle. Karupayee used to milk her buffaloes and make curds and for the past 15 years, like clock work, she would set out by 6 a.m. daily from Madathupalayam to Dharapuram, 4 miles away, sell her curds and return home by 9-30 a.m. On 20-6-54 Karupayee never returned, much to the surprise of the husband and son. They were worried as she was wearing 6 items of gold jewellery worth Rs. 500. They little dreamt of anything serious having happened to her.

Veluswamy made extensive searches for his mother in Dharapuram town in vain, and finally reported to the Dharapuram Police Station at 9 p.m. the same evening that his mother was missing. A case of woman missing was immediately registered and special P.Cs deputed

to make enquiries. On 21-6-54, some women of Madathupalayam, including one Arukkani and Karupathai, were examined. While the others could give no useful information, the latter two came out with the fact that while they and Karupayee were in Dharapuram a month back, a youngster had taken Karupayee away saying that an "Inspector" wanted curds. Karupayee had informed them later that she had sold curds to the "Inspector". She had added that his name was Palaniappan and that he was paying her an anna extra for every half measure of curd.

A search for this Palaniappan commenced and his house was soon located. His wife Govindammal came out with the information that her husband was away and that they had been paying an anna extra to Karupayee. Her husband was working in the Dharapuram Milk Society. On contacting Ramachandran, the Manager, it was learnt that Palaniappan had been working there for 3 years, and that he was a gambler,

as well as addicted to other vices. More significant was the fact that Palaniappan owed the Society Rs. 250, and that on 17-6-54 a meeting of the Society had resolved to take action, legal if necessary, to recover the amount. It was found that Palaniappan had taken casual leave for the afternoon of 19-6-54 and the forenoon of 20-6-54, telling the Manager that he had to go to his sister's house, 8 miles away, for a registration, after which he would get the money. Verification of the visit of Palaniappan to his sister showed that he had made no such visit. Ramachandran had also said that Palaniappan had sent a cousin of his, named Chidambaram, and had then come himself to extend his casual leave for the 20th afternoon as well.

With this information Govindammal, the wife of Palaniappan, was confronted. Some startling facts now came to light. Palaniappan had told her that he had taken casual leave as he was suffering from dysentery. Govindammal admitted that Karupayee had been regularly coming to their house for the past month and that Palaniappan had been giving her an anna extra for the half measure of curd they were buying. She used to protest but in vain. Her husband was also having an affair with one Veerammal, a

teacher. On 20-6-54 morning, Karupayee came to their house and was chatting with her husband Palaniappan, who asked her (his wife) to go to the market and get brinjals and plantain leaves. When she returned she found her husband, Karupayee, his cycle and a rope missing. Palaniappan had brought a new rope on 19-6-54 night, a dealwood box, a crowbar and a cycle on 20-6-54 morning. At noon Palaniappan returned with Chidambaram, his cousin, had food and left again at 4 p.m.

As this was sufficient evidence, Palaniappan, who had just then returned to his house, was arrested at 7 p.m. on 22-6-54. Some nail marks were noticed on his hands. When confronted with the suspicious circumstance against him, Palaniappan started shivering from head to foot. He gave a detailed statement in the presence of witnesses. He was pressed by debts, when he had met Karupayee and befriended her. For the sake of her jewels he had strangled her in his house with a rope and removed her ornaments. Putting her in a gunny bag and tying it to his cycle, he had carried the bundle through the town of Dharapuram in broad daylight and taking it to Madathupalayam, had hidden it in the rick of Chidambaram. He had then returned home. Later he had

again gone to the house of Chidambaram and slept there, and at dead of night, with a spade and crowbar, had buried the body. He promised to point out the jewels.

With high expectation, we proceeded to Palaniappan's house and there safe in a small tin in a niche on the wall were all the gold jewels worn by the deceased. The jewels were identified by her husband and son. The accused also promised to point out the buried body. We left Dharapuram at 9-30 p.m. with petromaxes. The accused, after about an hour's search, pointed out the place of burial. A guard was placed and a requisition sent to the Magistrate and Doctor.

On 23-6-54 in the presence of the Magistrate, the body was exhumed. It was in a gunny bag in a sitting posture. As the name Karupayee was tattooed on her forearm, identification proved easy. The description of the clothes worn by her when last seen alive, also tallied with the clothes on the corpse. Post mortem showed that she was strangled with a rope.

Immediately after, Chidambaram, the cousin, was got at and questioned. He admitted that on 20-6-54 noon, Palaniappan had come to his house with a cycle. Palaniappan had looked scared and tired and had asked for

water. He came with Palaniappan on the cycle to Dharapuram, where the latter had returned the cycle to one Pratapchandran. They had food served by Govindammal. Palaniappan had promised him a job. He had also taken a leave letter to Ramachandran, Manager of the Society, whom Palaniappan himself had met later to obtain the leave. In the evening they had gone to a shop and had tea; after this, he had invited Palaniappan to spend the night with him, which he did. As usual, Chidambaram had woken up at 3 a.m. to answer calls of nature, and was surprised to find Palaniappan missing. Thinking he might have gone out for the same purpose, he had kept awake and was surprised to see Palaniappan return, put away a spade and crowbar, then quietly lie down. His suspicions aroused, he had questioned Palaniappan. The latter confessed that on 20-6-54, while Karupayee was selling him curds, she had suddenly collapsed. Fearing that he would be involved, he had secretly buried her. Actually, the accused had hidden the body in Chidambaram's hay-rick on the 20th noon, after which he had extended his casual leave and returned to Madathupalayam, where at night he had quietly slipped out and buried the body. Examination of Pratapchandran revealed that Palaniappan

had borrowed a cycle on 20-6-54 and returned it that evening. One Veluswamy Nadar confirmed he had sold a rope on credit to Palaniappan on 19-6-54 night. A certain Ghouse Moideen admitted selling a dealwood box on 20-6-54 to the accused and one Hyat Basha admitted carrying it to the accused's house. Mohammad, a tinker, admitted lending Palaniappan his crowbar the same day, as Palaniappan had told him his cycle had to be straightened out. Further enquiries also disclosed that one Akilandammal had seen the accused go out of his house on 20-6-54 morning with a big bundle tied to his cycle. Muthupechi, a woman acquaintance of Govindammal, admitted that on 20-6-54 the latter had come to her and bought brinjals and plantain leaves. The Medical Officer certified that Karupayee would have died about 60 hours before the exhumation of her body, and that the scratch marks on the accused would have been caused by finger nails as many hours before.

Investigation was completed on 23-6-54. On 25-6-54, a bare 5 days

after the registration of the 'Woman Missing' case, Palaniappan was charged with the murder of Karupayee under Sections 302, 201 and 392 I.P.C. The case against him, though purely circumstantial, was very strong. On 23-12-54, he was convicted on all counts, and sentenced to death.

In his appeal, Palaniappan swore by all the Gods and Goddesses, the Sky and the Earth, that he was innocent, and that the Police had concocted the case against him as they had wanted milk on credit which he had refused! One fine morning, however, the noose fell, and there ended the career of a calculating and cold-blooded murderer, but not of one who could be called an expert in the gentle art of homicide.

Before closing his judgment, the learned Judge expressed his "appreciation of the speed, the efficiency and the thoroughness" with which the investigating officers had carried out the investigation and had filed the charge-sheet in this case.

In 1938 an enterprising thief broke into an English prison. Having effected an entry through the entrance used by the vans, he broke into the staff canteen where he took whisky and cigarettes.

BY INPRA
(In "Nongqai"—June 1957)

"GENERAL ACCIDENT PREVENTION IN COLONIAL TERRITORIES."

BY

ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER

L. GRIFFITHS, O.B.E.,
(KENYA)

*Director of Colonial Police Studies,
Police College, Ryton-on-Dunsmore.*

SENIOR SUPERINTENDENT

H. N. M. HARVEY
(TANGANYIKA)

SUPERINTENDENT

J. BELL
(KENYA)

These notes were prepared after research by the above-named officers whilst they were attached to the Police College, Ryton-on-Dunsmore, in 1956 and 1957.

It should be understood that the statements made and the recommendations put forward do not necessarily express the views of the Commandant or the Colonial Office.

The officers who prepared this paper wish to acknowledge the valuable assistance received from the following:—

(1) The Birmingham Accident Prevention Council (Birmingham).

(2) The Chief Constable of Essex and the Officers of special service to the public, and in

the Traffic Department of the Essex County Constabulary (Chelmsford).

(3) Assistant Superintendent M. Ibekwe (Nigeria).

(4) The Metropolitan Life Insurance Company (New York).

(5) The Royal Society for the Prevention of Accidents (London).

(6) The Public Health Department (Birmingham).

(7) Superintendent J. A. Sherard-Smith (Kenya).

In the field of accident prevention the Colonial Police can render a special service to the public, and in

so doing they will foster better relations with them.

Accidents in the home and in the course of travel and recreation cause many more deaths and injuries than do traffic accidents, and yet in many colonial territories, particularly in the more remote districts, accidents other than those which occur on the roads pass almost unnoticed.

These notes are set out in a simple manner so that they may be understood easily by all sections of the community. The advice given, when adapted to suit local conditions, will serve as a useful basis for lectures by police officers and others. Illustrations, demonstrations, films, and the use of slogans in local dialects all contribute to the success of safety campaigns.

Any drive to reduce accidents must, of course, be based on prevention. The public must be taught the common causes of accidents and how to avoid them.

The Causes of Accidents.

Carelessness, ignorance, hurry, impatience, old age, and immaturity are the principal causes of accidents. Those most affected are young children and the aged.

Accidents Attributed to Fire.

1. Do not panic during a fire.
2. Be sure that you know where the nearest *Fire Alarm* or telephone

is, and that you know how to call the *Fire Brigade*. Call the *Brigade* at once if a fire occurs.

3. Have an efficient plan in case of fire and make sure that your family and employees are conversant with it.

4. Do not store petrol in the home.

5. It is most dangerous to use petrol or methylated spirit in any appliance designed for paraffin.

6. Never use petrol, paraffin, or other similar liquids in an endeavour to kindle a stubborn domestic fire.

7. See that your fire does not flare up to such an extent that it sets your chimney or roof on fire.

8. It is dangerous to light oil lamps or pressure stoves in a room where any sudden flare-up may cause a fire.

9. Never leave a metal poker in a fire long enough for it to get red hot. Your child may pull it out and get burnt, or it may fall out and set fire to the house.

10. Do not stand a charcoal stove, or any other receptacle containing hot ashes, on a wooden floor.

11. Make use of efficient fire-guards.

12. Always keep an eye on clothes arising in front of a fire.

13. Never dry your hair by holding your head close to a fire.

14. Never use a newspaper to draw up a fire. It may suddenly burst into flame and set your clothing or the room alight. A tin sheet is far more effective and very much safer.

15. Clothing is often highly inflammable and may easily catch alight, so do not stand too near a blazing fire.

16. Look out for bad cracks at the back and bottom of your fireplace—if these are present, hot coals may fall through and set your house on fire.

17. Hot ashes which have been removed from a fire should not be placed in a wooden box.

18. Many children, particularly toddlers, have received severe burns when they have crawled or fallen into piles of ashes which have been deposited on the ground from household fires. Even the ashes of a garden bonfire may be mistaken for harmless sand.

19. Use proper candlesticks for your candles; fires can easily occur when lighted candles fall over or burn down to their base. Fix candles firmly in the candlestick, and not on the stump of an old candle.

20. Do not smoke in bed, and be careful when smoking on or near upholstered furniture.

21. Stop young children having access to matches and petrol lighters.

22. Electric, gas, and charcoal irons should be provided with substantial fireproof stands; they should not be allowed to rest on a wooden table or ironing boards.

23. Matches and cigarette ends should be properly extinguished before being thrown away. Have plenty of ash trays about. Remember that a cigarette left on the lip of an ash tray may burn away until it over-balances and falls on something which will catch fire.

24. Remember that if a fire breaks out it cannot burn well without air; consequently, if you open doors or windows unnecessarily you will help the fire.

25. Garden or other refuse should not be burnt in a place where the fire is likely to spread. Ensure that the fire is out before you leave it.

26. It is an excellent precaution to have fire-extinguishers in your home and in your car. If these are not available, simple aids can be devised such as tins of water, or sand and poles with sacking attached for beating out fires on thatched buildings etc.

27. In countries where grass or forest fires are common, fire-breaks should be made around farm lands and houses, etc. Get an expert to

advise you how to do this; if the wrong methods are used you may start a dangerous fire yourself. In some cases you may be able to cut or dig a fire-break instead of burning it—this may prove the better method.

Accidents Caused by Electricity.

28. Consult a qualified electrical contractor for all repairs and alterations to your electrical installations. Amateur repairs can turn good installations and equipment into potential "killers", or cause a fire.

29. See that all electrical equipment is checked at frequent intervals to ensure that plugs and sockets are not broken, and that the wiring and flex is in good order.

30. A FUSE IS A SAFETY DEVICE TO PROTECT YOU and your INSTALLATION. ASK THE EXPERT TO FIND THE REASON FOR A BLOW FUSE.

31. Ensure that in houses where there are young children, tape is placed over sockets which are not in use. If this is not done, children may put their fingers into the sockets and sustain severe shocks—probably fatal.

32. Remember to switch off electrical appliances such as irons, kettles, fires and toasters. They may cause fires if they become overheated.

33. Never attach any power appliances such as a kettle, iron, or washing machine to a lighting plug.

34. Switch off before connecting electrical appliances.

35. Never touch plugs, switches, or apparatus with wet hands.

36. It is extremely dangerous to take electrical appliances into the bathrooms.

37. Avoid long flexible cords—apart from the dangers of tripping over them, they become worn and unsafe.

Common Accidents in the Home.

38. Keep cooking pots and kettles out of the reach of children, and keep the handles of such utensils facing inwards so that they are not likely to be knocked or pulled over.

39. It is most unwise to balance a kettle or saucepan on an open fire; it can easily overbalance and cause injury.

40. Overhanging table cloths are a great temptation to young children. Many children are scalded to death through pulling a hot teapot or other vessel off the table. Secure the cloth by clips, or use one that does not overhang.

41. Take special precautions if you have stairs in your house. You should have strong handrails and

adequate lighting. If there are small children in the house a top gate can be fitted to great advantage. See that there is nothing on the stairs to slip on or trip over. Guard against loose stair carpets.

42. Ensure that there is adequate lighting on your premises. Bad lighting causes many accidents.

43. Never leave cutting tools, scissors, or weapons such as knives, axes, spears and arrows in places where they may cause injury to children and others.

44. Do not leave things lying about for people to trip over.

45. Clean but do not polish under your mats—people will only slip on them.

46. Use the right tools for the job. For instance, scissors are not good tin openers, and knives make perilous screwdrivers.

47. Dispose of old razor blades in such a way that they can do no harm.

48. Dispose of dangerous refuse such as broken bottles, glass, and old tins in a manner which will prevent children and others being injured by them.

49. It is dangerous to use a rickety chair or table instead of a sound step-ladder or a strong box.

50. Do not allow small children to play unsupervised near water into which they may fall and drown.

51. Ensure that small articles such as pins, buttons, and beads are not left within reach of small children. They are likely to be picked up and swallowed or stuffed into the child's nose or ears.

52. Children should not be allowed to tease animals. Remember that even household pets may be dangerous when they are upset—particularly when they have young.

53. Many accidents have occurred in the tropics when children have placed their hands into fast spinning electric fans. Keep fans out of the reach of children.

54. Do not allow children to play with moving machines, the blades can be most dangerous.

55. Fatigue is often the cause of accidents—try to tackle the more difficult tasks when you are not tired.

Accidents on Holiday, and in the Country.

56. When bathing take full heed of warning notices.

57. See that your children are taught to swim by a competent instructor.

58. Swim parallel to the shore and not out to sea. A swimmer,

in difficulty has a much better chance of helping himself, and of being rescued, if he is within reach of the shore.

59. Watch out for incoming tides—coral reefs, sand banks, and beaches with precipitous coast lines are the main danger points.

60. It is dangerous to allow children to go sailing or boating unless they are accompanied by an experienced person. Tropical waters are often treacherous, and squalls can arise quickly and are liable to upset a small boat.

61. Remember that the presence of surf often causes a dangerous backwash.

62. Remember that the waters of a dam often contain submerged trees which may be most dangerous to divers, swimmers, and boaters.

63. Remember that many inland waters—particularly in the tropics—are full of reeds and grasses which can entangle even the strongest swimmer.

64. Remember that crocodiles can hide in very shallow water and that they can knock you in with a blow from their tails, even if you are several feet from the edge.

65. Remember the dangers of sharks, poisonous fish, jelly fish, sharp coral, and rocks when swimming in tropical waters.

66. *Never over-expose yourself to the sun.* If you decide to sunbathe, do so in small doses until your body and skin are accustomed to it.

67. Take no chances with snakes. If you see one and you consider it is essential to kill it, remember that a shotgun is the best type of firearm to use. If this is not available, a strong stick may be an effective weapon. Keep the children well away.

68. *Never take chances with bees*—they can be particularly dangerous in tropical countries. Get an experienced person to remove swarms which settle in your buildings.

69. Remember that wild animals are best left undisturbed. If they are not interfered with or wounded, they will generally leave you alone.

70. It is often extremely dangerous to cross a flooded bridge either on foot or by vehicle. The bridge may break and be swept away or you may be swept off it.

71. Do not try to cross a fast flowing river other than by a sound bridge unless you are sure that it can be done in safety. If in doubt, try another crossing place, or wait until the water subsides.

72. Be on the look-out for rivers coming down in flood. Remember that this may be caused by rain falling in many miles away. To

camp in a dry river-bed can be most dangerous.

73. It is often advisable to cross a river *before* camping. You cannot then be faced with the dangers of obstruction if the river comes down in flood.

74. Village and country wells should be encircled and protected by a low wall or similar construction. This will prevent people from slipping in and will also prevent the well from becoming polluted—particularly during the rains.

75. Many accidents result from children playing in and around old derelict buildings. Keep them away from these danger points.

76. Many fatal accidents have occurred when articles such as unexploded bombs, mines and hand grenades have been found by unsuspecting persons. Do not touch things of this type or articles which are unfamiliar to you—note their position and report the matter to the authorities.

Accidents With Firearms.

77. Treat every gun as if it were loaded.

78. Always carry your firearm in such a manner that even if you should stumble you can control the direction of the muzzle.

79. Keep firearms out of the reach of children.

80. Never point your gun at anyone or anything unless you mean to shoot.

81. Never pull the trigger unless you have identified your target.

82. Keep the safety catch applied until just before you intend to shoot.

83. When possible always break and prove your firearms before handing it to another person. This excellent routine ensures that the receiver will always know whether or not the gun is empty.

84. Take particular care when carrying a firearm into or out of your car, camp or home.

85. Take extra care when climbing trees or crossing fences. If possible, unload before starting to climb.

86. Do not carry a loaded gun in a vehicle and ALWAYS, ALWAYS, unload it before starting home from a hunting trip.

87. A bullet travels a long way, so be careful when you shoot and think of what lies behind your target.

88. It is dangerous to use your gun to club or flush game out of the undergrowth.

89. DO NOT use any firearms which has mechanism unfamiliar to you.

90. It is essential that everyone should be trained in the use of the firearms they intend to carry.

91. It is most dangerous to handle firearms when under the influence of alcohol.

Poisoning From Food and Plants etc.

92. Never leave poisons or medicines lying about where children or illiterate persons have access to them. An overdose of many types of medicine can cause serious illness. Remember too that simple household products such as furniture polish and metal cleaners can cause considerable harm if placed in the mouth.

93. It is often dangerous to place poisonous substances into bottles and food containers—the poison may be mistaken for harmless drink or food.

94. Remember to take particular care of poisons such as insecticides and arsenical cattle dip. Failure to do so may cause suffering and death to humans and animals.

95. Warn children about eating strange berries—there are many varieties which are extremely poisonous.

96. There are a large variety of vegetable poisons which can be extremely dangerous; for example toadstools are common items of diet in many parts of the world and yet there are many poisonous varieties;

castor oil seeds are highly poisonous and yet the oil is free from toxic properties. There is only one safe rule—when in doubt about such items, do not eat them.

97. Guard against food poisoning. Remember that food may be poisonous to humans in three ways—the food in question may be poisonous in itself—for example, poisonous berries; it may be made poisonous by contamination with chemicals (for example, acid food cooked in zinc lined containers); thirdly, it can become poisonous by contact with germs (for example, germs carried by flies). Caution and cleanliness of the person and in and around the house and kitchen play a big part in preventing food poisoning.

98. Disease and poisoning may result from rats or other creatures polluting water tanks and butts. Take all precautions you can to prevent animals from falling into and drowning in your drinking water.

99. Some fish are themselves poisonous, others rapidly become unfit for food if not gutted, and most fish, including shell fish, go bad quickly. Do not be neglectful in this connection and do not take chances.

Accidents When Travelling by Train.

100. Do not attempt to get off a train when it is moving.

101. It is dangerous to lean out of the window. Not only may your head be struck, but dust or burning smuts from the engine may cause injuries to your eyes. There is also the danger of falling out.

102. Ensure that luggage placed on a rack is secure so that it cannot fall and cause injury to those below.

103. Beggars or vendors of fruits etc., and children should not be encouraged to run alongside the train.

104. Make sure that your carriage door is securely shut.

105. Remember the risk of fire when travelling in a coach which is largely made of combustible material. Take care when discarding lighted cigarette ends and matches. Remember too, that grass or forest fires can be caused by cigarettes and matches thrown from a train.

106. Never tamper with alarm systems.

Accidents When Travelling by Sea.

107. Attend all Boat Drills and ensure that you and your family fully understand what is required of them. Keep your lifebelts in the approved place, unobstructed by other articles.

108. Take special precaution against fires when travelling by sea. Lighted cigarette ends and matches can easily fall into a hold or through a porthole and cause disaster.

109. Discourage children from wandering into ports of the ship which are closed to passengers—entry into these are often dangerous.

110. Do not allow children to climb on the ship's rails.

111. Arrange that young children and old people sleep on the lower bunks, and make use of the safety nets provided on some ships.

112. It is dangerous to dive into a swimming pool on a ship. This is particularly so when the water in the pool is shifting as a result of the movement of the ship.

113. Take precautions against slipping on wet decks. Do not allow dangerous games such as racing along the decks when a ship is moving in heavy seas or high winds.

114. It can be extremely dangerous to walk under cranes and derricks when they are working a cargo.

Accidents and the Motorist.

115. Make sure that you and your vehicle are both fit to be on the road. Adjust your seat so that you can reach the controls and ensure you are in a comfortable position.

116. Read and study your Highway Code and comply with it in every respect.

117. Driving is a full-time job—it needs all your concentration all the time.

118. DO NOT exceed the Speed limit. Always travel at a speed at which you can stop in the event of an emergency, by night never drive at such a speed that you cannot pull up well within the limits of your lights.

119. The faster you are travelling the smaller is the margin of safety in an emergency.

120. Never overtake unless you can do so without danger to others.

121. Be courteous to other road users.

122. Give correct hand signals at all times.

123. Make a habit of using the driving mirror.

124. Keep your mirrors clean and properly adjusted.

125. Keep your windscreen and rear window as clean as possible.

126. If you require glasses for driving—wear them.

127. Take particular care when reversing in and out of your garage. There are often children about on these occasions.

128. Make sure that your headlights are adjusted so that they cannot dazzle others.

129. Make a habit of dipping your headlights when meeting other vehicles on the road at night.

130. Make sure that your tyres are in good order.

131. Have your brakes tested regularly. Try your brakes as soon as you have driven through a river or other water—you may have to apply them several times before they operate properly.

132. Take special care at cross-roads, crossings and bends. Be particularly careful when turning right.

133. Take special care at cattle crossings. Remember that when a herd of stock has crossed the road there is often a straggler yet to come.

134. Be on the alert for game crossing the road at night. Never try to run down a buck or other animal. Treat owls and other night birds with respect—they can easily fly into your windscreen and obscure your vision.

135. Keep a special look-out for pedestrians, particularly children.

136. Watch out for pedestrians, who may move out into the road from behind stationary vehicles.

137. Keep a special look-out for the very young and the very old.

138. Give a cyclist adequate clearance when overtaking.

139. Take particular care when opening doors, and make sure that the doors of your vehicle are properly shut.

140. Take particular care when the road surface is affected by dust or mud.

141. Never allow passengers to sit or stand in a position from which they can easily fall.

142. If you have a passenger try to confine your conversation to periods when driving is easy.

143. Remember that at night it is often extremely dangerous to park your vehicle on the roadside without lights.

144. Take care NOT TO PARK—on a bend in the road, near the crown of a hill where the road narrows, wherever there is a continuous white-line in the centre of the road or at any place where it is likely to cause obstruction.

145. A high percentage of motor accidents are caused by drivers misjudging clearing distance, or speed. Concentrate, therefore, on cutting out these particular faults.

146. If you are a motor cyclist or a pillion passenger wear a crash helmet. In countries where they are widely used many lives have been saved.

147. Remember that tiredness is a very bad companion to have on the road.

148. Never drive while your senses are affected by alcohol.

149. Taking a chance may mean taking a life.

Accidents and the Cyclist.

150. Learn to ride properly.

151. Make sure that your child reads, studies, and practises the Highway Code.

152. Do not permit your child to ride alone on the road, particularly the more dangerous ones, until you are, absolutely sure that he is able to do with safety.

153. See that your children cycle for pleasure on the less busy roads.

154. When you buy a bicycle for your child make sure that the machine is the right size for him.

155. See that your machine is always in good order.

156. Keep full control of your cycle.

157. Do not wobble about the road.

158. NEVER ride more than two abreast.

159. Take special care at cross-roads, crossings and bends.

160. Go slow when passing horses and other domestic animals, and give them plenty of room.

161. Take special care in bad weather and on badly surfaced roads.

162. Give the correct hand signals.

163. Even if your cycle is fitted with a mirror, glance behind before you give a hand signal move off, overtake or turn.

164. Keep well to the left unless you are about to overtake or turn right.

165. It is dangerous to carry cumbersome loads on your cycle.

166. Fasten your parcels or kit securely to a proper carrier.

167. It is extremely dangerous to ride close behind a moving vehicle.

168. Never hold on to another vehicle or cyclist.

169. Fit a reflector or rear light to your cycle, even if the law does not compel this.

170. If there is a special cycle track built alongside a motor road, use it.

171. Remember that it is dangerous to carry passengers on a pedal cycle, particularly if they are allowed to sit on the handle bars or cross-bars.

Accidents and the Pedestrian.

172. Remember your kerb drill and do not forget to teach it to your children—

At the kerb **HALT**
LOOK RIGHT

LOOK LEFT

LOOK RIGHT AGAIN

If all clear—**QUICK MARCH**

Walk calmly.

173. Show an example to your children by your own conduct.

174. Do not allow children to play with balls or wheeled—toys near busy roads.

175. Teach children to use and rely on school-crossing patrols where they exist.

176. Take special care when crossing roads.

177. Use Zebra crossings when they are available.

178. Take extra precautions when crossing a road when your vision is masked by a stationary vehicle. Go away from it and cross where the road is clear.

179. Always cross the road at right angles.

180. When there is a footpath, use it.

181. When walking with a child along the roadside or pavement, keep the child on the inside position, this helps to protect him from traffic—children often veer to one side or dart across the road just as a vehicle is passing.

182. Do not walk in a group on a road.

183. Face on-coming traffic when walking on a road, and after dark wear some light coloured outer garment.

184. Warn your children against playing round stationary vehicles.

185. Teach children to use playgrounds and parks whenever possible, and urge local authorities to provide more of them.

186. Do not attempt to jump on or off moving vehicles.

NOTE: This pamphlet does not deal with the large variety of accidents which occur in industry. This is a specialist subject usually dealt with in the Colonies by Officers of the Departments of Labour.

Opinion of the Experts.

Most observers of highway traffic agree that commercial drivers who daily handle the big trucks on the roads are, as a class, the best drivers. Through their years of experience, the big truck drivers have learned rules of the road that all of us could well follow—and here are 16 of those rules, collected by the Fruehauf Trailer Company through polls of driver opinion:—

- (1) "Don't tailgate"—that is, drive so close that a car passing you can't get back in the right-hand lane.
- (2) Park all your personal problems at the curb before driving.
- (3) Drive defensively. Assume that the other driver is going to do something foolish.
- (4) Never debate the right-of-way—give it!
- (5) Remember that your vehicle will do only as you bid—if you are the master.
- (6) Don't be too lazy to lift your foot from the gas to the brake when you see potential danger.
- (7) Gear the miles you cover and your driving to existing traffic.
- (8) Don't "overdrive" your lights and brakes.
- (9) If you must stop on a highway, stop OFF of it.
- (10) Be willing to go the second mile in courtesy—remember the three C's of safe driving: Caution-Courtesy-Common Sense.
- (11) Accept traffic laws as aids.
- (12) Don't try to keep the same pace as other vehicles at all times.
- (13) Be conscious of your vehicle's position on the highway.
- (14) Never fight sleep AT the wheel—surrender to it OFF the road.
- (15) Know the condition of your vehicle.
- (16) Remember that PATIENCE goes a long way toward traffic safety.

—Industrial Supervisor

(From "Efficiency News"—November 1955.)

TEXAS RANGERS STILL RIDE THE TRAIL

BY

KARL DETZER

(From "Reader's Digest", December 1957)

Texans like to tell this story about their Rangers:—

A country sheriff telegraphed to the governor for troops to quell a mob that was trying to break into his gaol. Instead of the expected militia battalion, a single Texas Ranger stepped off the train. "They send ONE MAN to break up a mob?" exclaimed the sheriff. "Why not?" the Ranger drawled, hitching up his pistol belt. "There's just one mob, ain't there?" He quickly dispersed it.

This story illustrates not only the awe respect with which Texans regard their Rangers but also the supreme self-confidence of this small company of big men who help, uphold the law and subdue the lawless in the Lone Star State. Only 51 of them cover Texas's 800-mile length, most of them in one-man posts. That is enough. If they are not the best police in the world, as Texans claim, they rank very near to the top.

Consider the episode last year when a Texas city was trying to open a school to coloured children.

An ugly crowd gathered. Both sides in the dispute were guilty of bellicose actions which, if unchecked, might have led to bloodshed. Scores of uneasy city police, deputy sheriffs and state highway patrolmen tried to deal with the situation. When noisy lawlessness continued, local officers appealed Ranger headquarters near Austin.

Next day a Ranger captain and two of his men drove quietly into town. Leaving his men at the far end of the street, the captain walked forward alone. Rangers wear no regulation uniform but are easily recognizable. This captain wore a wide-brimmed hat, a tan shirt with his star pinned over his heart, bagardine trousers tucked into high boots, and two Colt. 45's in the holsters of his gun belt.

He also wore an unmistakable air of authority. As he strode firmly towards the hooting mob, his blue eyes focussed on the ringleaders, the shouting died down, and the crowd, suddenly uneasy, began to back away. In a calm voice he announced that

he had been sent to maintain peace and intended to do just that. He was not taking sides, he said, except the side of law and order. He was prepared to deal personally with any man or woman of whatever colour who continued to make trouble. He also expressed his opinion that a trouble-maker was one who shoved, hit, threw objects, threatened by voice or manner, or blocked free passage to anyone on a legitimate errand. While that was sinking in, he silently eyed the crowd. It broke ranks and dispersed.

The Rangers remained in town for three days. Then the captain announced that they were leaving, and he hoped it would not be necessary to return. It was not necessary.

For 134 years, ever since pioneer Stephen Austin hired a troop of hardriding frontiersmen to guard isolated settlers from the Red Indians, Texas has depended in times of stress on these soft-spoken, straight-shooting custodians of peace and justice. The Rangers are today one of 15 divisions of the Texas Public Safety Department, all branches of which co-operate closely. Available to the Rangers, for example, are such valuable aids as the department's excellent crime laboratory and criminal records

system. The force also co-operates with all local officers, with the F.B.I., the Border Patrol and other federal agencies, and with the Police of other states.

On all 24 hours a day, the average Ranger covers by car and horseback, an area slightly smaller than Tripura. The force last year averaged 74½ working hours per week—with no overtime pay. The state provides each man with a radio car, but every Ranger owns his own horse and also his own small arms.

If Ranger's reports omit detail, it is because they have little time for paperwork. The 1956 records of J.S. Nance at his one-man post in Sierra Blanca, for instance, cover 166 criminal cases, including two bank robberies, four murders, 68 burglaries, several armed hold-ups and a kidnapping. Ranger J. A. Sikes, assigned to the border region, worked on 81 cases in 20 counties, putting in 2,055 day and 821 night hours, plus 200 hours scouting on the Rio Grande.

The brevity and restraint with which Rangers record their activities leaves much to the imagination. When, in July 1956, a man shot a deputy sheriff and got away, officials notified Ranger headquarters. Because Rangers consider the shooting of a law officer a matter to be

dealt with thoroughly, three men instead of the customary one went to settle the matter. Ranger John Klevenhagen described the outcome in 26 words:

"Searched on foot, horseback and in cars. After 275 hours located subject in Yegua River bottom. Subject resisted and fired on Ranger Klevenhagen. Subject was killed." That closed the case.

Two years ago, at Rusk, Texas 80 inmates of an institution for violent criminals rioted and stabbed five guards with home-made weapons. Then they held the superintendent and two warders as hostages and took possession of the main building. Guards, deputy sheriff and highway patrolmen surrounded the building but were warned by the rioters that the hostages would die if anyone attempted to use force.

Naturally the Rangers were called. A tall, big-boned captain walked alone into the prison yard and called to the ringleaders. He was coming in, he told them, and if they did not want trouble they would release the hostages and throw all weapons into a pile outside the windows. The rioters came out, hands in the air.

Penologists shudder at the thought of armed officials going into any prison, no matter what the emergency. They fear that inmates will overwhelm the officers and arm

themselves. When questioned about the wisdom of permitting their captain to carry his six-shooters into the prison, senior Rangers were baffled. "You wouldn't expect a RANGER to leave his guns outside!" they exclaimed. "No Ranger ever lost his gun!"

Actually Rangers seldom depend exclusively on shooting irons. Wits, perseverance and their own brand of psychology enter into most cases. In 1953 an 18-year old high-school girl vanished. There were no clues. The most promising lead among 300 persons questioned was an Air Force cadet who had been with the girl on the last evening. He underwent a lie-detector test which was inconclusive. After further investigation, the Rangers talked to the youth earnestly, convinced that if he was guilty and if they talked long and persuasively enough his conscience might join them in their arguments. Finally, just as they were starting a second lie-detector test, the cadet asked for a minister. After consulting the clergyman, the conscience-stricken suspect confessed and led the way to the cotton patch where he had buried the body.

One word closed this case in the Ranger files: "Executed." They might have added the favourite Ranger motto: "No man in the wrong can stand up against a fellow

that's in the right and keeps a-coming."

Last year the Rangers handled 5,832 complaints, returned \$ 759,000 worth of stolen property to owners (cattle were a big item), sent 601 persons to prison. They are proud not only of their record of scoundrels brought to justice, however, but of innocent persons cleared. In 1955 one of their strangest cases began when a 42-year old woman reported to a Ranger that she had killed her husband on a lonely island in the Gulf of Mexico.

"I told her to meet me in front of the post office so we could talk it over," The Ranger reported. There she unfolded a strange tale. Her husband had made her sign over \$50,000 to him, then had taken her and their small daughter to a desolate spot on the island and, at gun point, ordered her to dig a grave for herself and the child.

She said her husband had often hypnotized her or forced her to swallow tablets that left her unconscious. This time, when she had finished digging and he approached, she lunged with the shovel and knocked the gun from his hand. Retrieving it, she killed and buried him.

Rangers dug up the body. After hours of questioning, the woman

clung to her unpalatable tale, which no one believed. But careful examination of the man's body, the spade, the area round the grave and finally of the couple's bank accounts proved beyond doubt that the woman was telling the truth. The Rangers were happy to release her.

Despite long hours, low pay and the fact that they live with danger, there is always a waiting list for appointment to the Rangers. To be considered for the job, a man must be a Texas citizen of unblemished reputation, with at least four years' experience as "an officer with a bona fide law-enforcement agency engaged principally in the investigation of major crime." He must also prove that he is versatile with horse and with six-shooter and, if necessary, he must be able to work efficiently for two days and night without sleep. He must know how to live off the land, and must be quick to read faint marks in the dust of a border trail.

There is no immediate prospect of enlargement of the force. When Chief Robert Crowder was asked whether they needed more men, he hesitated. "Well," he finally drawled, "there are times when we might use two or three more."

To measure up to their fellow members, they would have to be very, very good.

POLICE PARTICIPATION IN VILLAGE DEVELOPMENT WORKS.

BY

SRI S. M. DIAZ, I. P. S.

(District Superintendent of Police, Madurai Urban)

The subject of my talk this evening is "Police Participation in Village Development Works." This relates to a novel venture which the Police have recently taken upon themselves, far, far removed from any of the other multifarious duties that they have had to attend to so far. In this talk I shall attempt to cover briefly the background and philosophy, as well as the facts and expectations, connected with this project, in order that the scheme may be understood, and better co-operation may be forthcoming from the people as a result of this understanding.

2. India has been well and truly on the march during the last ten years of our Independence. Even the most hard boiled critics have conceded that we have really progressed on all fronts in these ten years. In the International arena we have earned for ourselves a place of honour among the nations by ceaselessly championing the cause of peace and of freedom. At home perhaps the

progress has been slow but all the same, sure and substantial. Having started with the legacy of the after-effects of a global war, and of the cataclysm of millions of people being uprooted from their hearths and homes as a result of partition, it is certainly gratifying to know that the quantum of our progress towards economic and social democracy during the last decade, has far outdone whatever advance was made during the full century preceding Independence.

3. I am not speaking merely of the great Irrigation and Power Projects that we have built and the Industrial plants that we have established. These are no doubt great achievements and have marked our progress of our planned economy, and also justified Panditji's proud remark to a visiting foreigner, who wanted to go and see that Taj Mahal, "Taj is for the dead, Bakhra is for the living. Go and see Bakhra." But the real course of the progress in my view is the change

that has come over the countryside, over the mass of the people of India. By an unprecedented and co-operative effort, the people have given to themselves "a new land and a new water." In truth, a new and fuller life has come to stay to-day in all the villages covered by the various development schemes.

4. This progress has also affected basic and fundamental issues. For instance, the very concept of our State itself has undergone a change, for the better, naturally. In the result, we are gradually transforming a Police State into a Welfare State. The functions of the two are vitally different in theory and practice. In a Police State, the security of the State and maintenance of Law and Order are paramount and perhaps the only duties of the State. All things are looked at and done only from this angle. To-day, the State is acknowledgedly a welfare State and any agency connected with such a State has to get used to the idea of doing the maximum possible good to the largest number of people. The Police too therefore, have had to change over and the process naturally has cost a lot of effort. It meant not only a re-orientation of old ideas but also a fresh and practical adaptation of these ideas to the needs of a nation that is on the march, in one of the

greatest and most dynamic experiments in democratic progress in the world.

5. When the entire nation is making gigantic efforts towards development and progress, the Police Force alone cannot stand by and watch. It is true that our Police Force have valiently fitted themselves into the new scheme of things and are doing their best efficiently and courteously, to ensure the safety of life and property and the maintenance of the public peace. But something more dynamic than that, is called for from a Police of a Welfare State. To fulfil their function effectively in the new set up, they have to go out of the beaten track, and be of service to the people, in fields other than their direct line of duty. This may take the shape of helping an old and infirm man or a child across the road, or answering a query about the time of the next bus or train, or giving a kind word of encouragement and advice to a person in trouble or generally being helpful to the community at large. It may be possible again for a Police Officer, not by the cloak of his authority, but by virtue of his being something of a leader in the locality, to understand the needs of the people of the area, and to initiate measures to satisfy this need by

canalising their efforts in the right direction. In this manner a local Police Sub-Inspector may be in a position to take the first few vital steps in securing for the village, a school, a water supply system, a recreation centre, or a small-scale Industry, by giving a shape to the villagers' needs, ideas and potentialities.

6. That this is not mere theorizing has been proved by the Police of this State in several districts and in Madras City during the last two years. For instance in Coimbatore District, the local Police, on their own initiative, and by their "Sramdhan", and with the willing co-operation of the local bodies and the people, have executed more than a dozen works of utility in different taluks of the district. The works include a Reading Room at Perundurai, a Recreation Centre at Malayampalayam, a Village road in Paguduthurai, a Village school in Rayarpalayam, a children's Park at Dharapuram and a Community Hall at Makkinampatti. For all these works 50% of the cost was received from the Government as development grant, 25% was contributed by the concerned local body or the people and the remaining 25% was met by the Police by way of labour and supervision. A special feature about these works is that the resul-

tant amenity did not directly benefit the Police Force but only the people of the locality. And it may also be just mentioned in passing, that the quality of the work done by the Police has been acknowledgedly of a high order, for it is a well known fact, that when the Police of Madras take up a thing, they do it well.

7. All this was done purely on local initiative, even before the Government officially gave a direction and approval for such work. The scheme of Police Village Development was suggested by the Government in October 1956, with a view to canalise participation by the Police. During their off duty hours, in Village Development work, along such really fruitful lines as will benefit the people and earn for the Police their goodwill in return. It was decided that the Police of each district should select a particular village in the district as the Police Village and go all out to assist in the intensive and integrated development of this village. In Coimbatore District the village chosen was Palapatti near Mettupalayam and the Scheme was inaugurated on 26-11-56 by H.E. Sri Prakasa, the then Governor of Madras. In Madurai Urban District the Police Village chosen is Karisalpatti, near Tirumangalam, and practically considerations of the relative

helplessness of the villagers have weighed in the choice of both these villages.

8. To start with, an intensive survey of the village was done. The area, population, occupation of the people, existing facilities and needs were all ascertained and analysed and a plan for development, or in other words, a blueprint for prosperity, charted out. It was generally the approach road that demanded the first attention of the Police party. Accordingly by a co-ordinated effort Palapatti at present has a three-mile approach road—a first class metalled road, part of which is now black-topped. Similarly Karisalpatti now has a good half a mile approach road. The streams and depressions on the road have been bridged and the road-sides built up where necessary. Trees have been planted on the road margins and tree guards have been put up to protect them against the goat menace. The next demand to be met was that of a school building. This work is in progress both in Palapatti and Karisalpatti. But the real thing that gives to a village its appearance is also the most essential item of work in the village—a drainage system. Palapatti was given an effective open drainage system by the Police with the co-operation of the villagers at a

cost of Rs. 17,000. Work in this direction has just now been started in Karisalpatti.

9. A Community Hall for recreation purpose has already been completed in Karisalpatti of Madurai Urban District, while the same work has just been taken up in Palapatti of Coimbatore District. Public Conveniences have been provided in the village wherever necessary. Bathing rooms have been built in Palapatti and similar work is proposed in Karisalpatti. The Police also assisted at Palapatti in digging a huge well on the banks of the Bhavani for erecting two irrigation pumps sets. Proposals for a drinking water supply scheme were however, deferred till the supply of electricity was extended to the village in a few months. In Karisalpatti also it is proposed to improve the existing drinking water well and to put up an overhead tank with a network of street taps. Housing, particularly for the Harijans, is receiving attention in both the villages. In Karisalpatti the Police assisted the sponsors in the work of putting up 14 pucca houses for Harijans. Medical facilities and other amenities are not adequate in either village. It is hoped that in due course each village will have a rural dispensary with an attached Maternity Centre.

10. The help of the Small-scale Industries Department and the Women's Welfare Officer have also been enlisted, to provide openings for employment for the unemployed and spare time employment for the housewives. For the use of the agriculturists manure pits have been dug and expert advice given by the Agricultural Department Officers on improved methods of cultivation. The Animal Husbandry Department have also offered to help. The idea of a Dairy Farm for Palapatti (the village of milk) and a poultry farm for Karisalpatti have caught the imagination of the villagers and steps are being taken already in this direction. The Police are assisting by initiating and co-ordinating all these.

11. An attempt is also being made side by side in social education. School children are being given lessons in drill and physical training as also in clean habits of living and generally in citizenship ideas. This has helped the villagers to know what they want and to organise ways and means of getting it. They have also started taking an interest in keeping their surroundings clean and improving their ways of life. The beginnings of self-help training have been instilled into the minds of the villagers by organising a Home Guard in the village, not only for

protective duties but also to assist in developmental activities.

12. The work connected with this project is being attended to by the Taluk Police of the locality and the Armed Reserve of the district. The Armed Reserve Police Camp near the village is a tidy little establishment and an object lesson to the villagers on proper layout, hygienic conditions of life, and systematic and orderly living. The villagers generally and the Home Guards and school children in particular, have benefited substantially by this object lesson.

13. This new enterprise has proved to the people at large that the Police are their friends and that they are genuinely interested in their welfare. By working together on this Project, the Police and the villagers have learnt to understand each other better. The old fear and distrust have given place to mutual respect and confidence. The goodwill born out of the co-operative effort between the people and the Police, in those constructive undertakings, without any element of coercion in it, has helped the Police to a considerable extent, in their regular duties of prevention and detection of crime and prohibition offences and maintenance of Law and Order, for after all in a Welfare State and Police can do

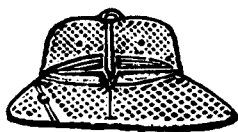
their work efficiently, only if the people go all out to co-operate with them.

14. One by-product of this venture is an unprecedented unity and enthusiasm for development works in the villages, where in the past local rivalries reigned supreme and the potentiality for trouble was immeasurable. That the Police have been able to accomplish this very desirable result without any use of force or show of force or other legal processes, is itself a tribute to

the basic soundness of this scheme.

15. For the Police, however, this is a new field. Even so they have done well. Apart from the direct benefits of the scheme to the Community, such co-operative effort is an excellent public relations forum. I am, therefore, of the view that this work started under such good auspices, should be continued further in the larger interest of the country, the people, and the Police themselves.

JAI HIND.



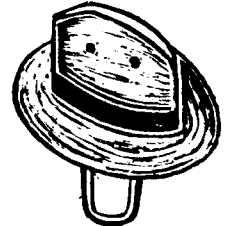
MAJESTIC HAT WORKS

GOVT. CONTRACTORS
(BEHIND M. E. S.)
MOORE MARKET MADRAS 3

Manufacturer of all kinds of Head-wears,
Pith Helmets, Field Caps, Side Caps, Slouch
Hats, Pith Hats, Forage Caps, Driver's Caps,
Peon Caps, Raider's Caps, Skull Caps and
Pith Turbans of various Shapes and Designs.

Stockists & Suppliers
Police, Excise, Railway, Navy,
& Jail Departments Equipments

Specialist
RAIDER'S CRUSH HELMETS

JUSTICE IN TOP GEAR

BY

BILL WHARTON

(From "Nongqai," August 1957)

A few minutes after eight o'clock one morning nine years ago, Stanley Roth had a violent row with his wife and flung a knife at her.

The knife struck her in the neck, killing her instantly. Roth fled from the house, jumped in his car and sped away.

His wife's sister arrived a few minutes later and found the body. She called the police, gave them her brother-in-law's car number and within 20 minutes a highway patrol stopped Roth 30 miles out of Milwaukee, his hometown in Wisconsin.

Roth was taken back and immediately admitted the killing. "Get it over with!" he screamed. "I plead guilty but it was not intentional."

A minute or two before noon he appeared before a Judge and pleaded guilty to second degree murder. He was put back until 4 p.m. for sentence and at five past four he was sentenced to life imprisonment.

Although Roth's case constitutes a record in the United States as he has thus far been the only man who

committed a murder, was arrested, tried and sentenced all in one day, justice does occasionally get into top gear.

In Johannesburg a few weeks ago a woman's handbag was snatched on the street. Members of the public and a constable chased the thief, caught him and the constable took him straight off to court where he arrived 10 minutes before the recess.

The prisoner offered to plead guilty; the complainant gave her evidence and the constable gave evidence of the arrest. Two minutes before the court recessed the culprit was sentenced to six months in jail. He had committed his crime, was arrested, tried and sentenced all within one hour!

Recently in England a man, walking from court after being sentenced for a trivial motoring offence, kicked the chair from under a policeman. Within a few seconds he stood facing the magistrates and was fined £10 for the assault!

For real speed, however, justice in some Native territories takes a

lot of beating. In Swaziland for instance, a thief walked off with three chickens. He was spotted, chased and caught, and immediately taken to the court. The Magistrate was at lunch, but left his lunch, heard the case and sentenced the thief to three months in jail, whereupon he returned to his lunch.

A magistrate's court was in progress in Basutoland when a Native constable, happening to glance through the window, gave a screech. Someone was politely riding off on his bicycle.

"Catch him and bring him here!" the magistrate ordered.

A few minutes later the constable was back, gripping the bicycle thief by the scruff of his neck.

"You can wait a minute," the magistrate said to the man then on trial.

Turning to the bicycle thief, he said, "Do you admit stealing this constable's bicycle?"

"Yes, sir," the crestfallen thief replied.

"Six months," the magistrate snapped, and the trial was over.

In Pretoria there was a new record set when a householder caught a burglar in his house. Instead of calling the police, the householder took the culprit straight to the court the same morning, shoved him in

front of the magistrate and made his complaint.

"This man broke into my house. I caught him. Here is the watch he stole and here is the thief. Let him speak now."

"Did you break into this man's house and did you steal this watch?" the magistrate asked.

"I did," the thief admitted.

"Any criminal record?" the magistrate asked the perplexed prosecutor.

"We haven't had time to check yet. This is the first time I've ever heard of this case," the prosecutor replied.

"Oh, never mind," the magistrate snapped, "we can't waste all day on this case. Nine months' imprisonment with hard labour."

The case had taken exactly six minutes from the time when the complainant yanked the prisoner in front of the magistrate until sentence was passed.

The swiftest case of justice in top gear, however, comes from New Guinea where a resident magistrate left his court-house just in time to see a brawl right in front of the court. Three men were having a free-for-all.

"Grab those men and bring them into court," the magistrate ordered

two constables, then he turned about and went to sit on the bench.

Five pounds fine each." Having spoken the 10 words, the magistrate rose and was leaving the court when he turned and muttered, "or ten days in jail," and walked out.

A minute later the men faced him. "I saw you disturbing the peace."

Crime Prevention Exhibition

The permanent Crime Prevention Exhibition now set up at Wellington Road Police Station ensures that the means are always available to encourage the public to play their full part in preventing crime. Meetings and conferences of many different associations and societies are held at Brighton throughout the year, and the delegates attending these meetings will be invited to visit the exhibition. Some thousands of men and women from all parts of the country will thus every year be prompted to co-operate with the Police in defeating the criminal. Most of the stands at the exhibition are the work of members of the Force, and they are of a high standard. They include press-button-operated illustrations showing how actual crimes were committed and how they could have been prevented, a display of various types of locks and window latches, and a stand encouraging parents to keep their children off the streets and to enrol them in a youth organisation. The leaflets on various aspects of crime prevention regularly issued to members of the public at Brighton are also displayed at the exhibition. The most recent of these gives advice on the precautions which should be taken by all persons who regularly carry large sums of money to or from a bank, and a second recent innovation is the issue of a booklet to all members of the Force instructing them on the methods by which they should encourage crime prevention. The exhibition is only one aspect of the campaign launched by Captain Hutchinson ten years ago to secure the co-operation of the public in preventing crime, but it is an important one. There is now permanently available a means of showing the public how much they can do to help the Police and to hinder the criminal.

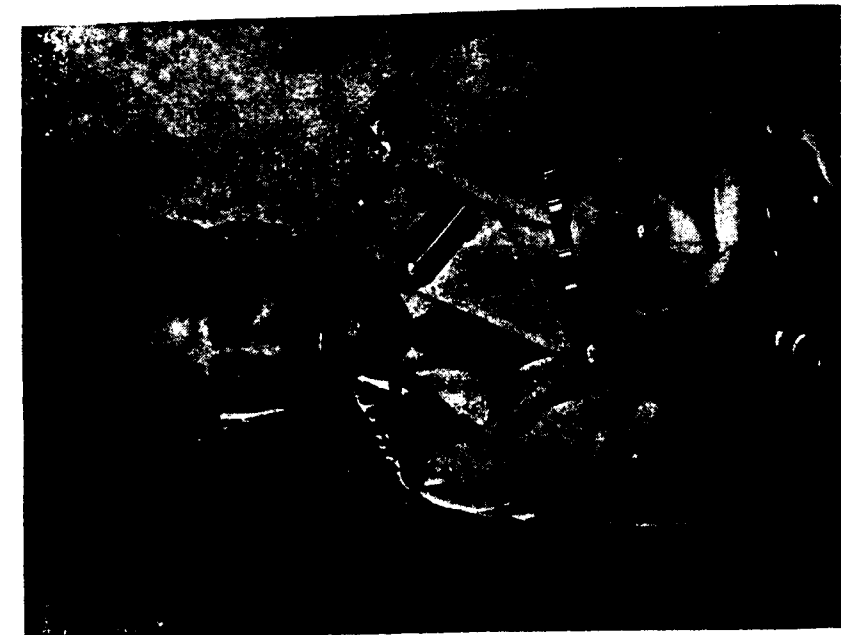
Police Review (U.K.)

(From "The Indian Police Journal," January 1956)



Sri S. Balakrishna Shetty, I.P., who assumed charge as Inspector-General of Police, Madras, on 8th October, 1957.

NEWS & VIEWS



Sri V. R. Rajaratnam, I.P., Inspector-General of Police, Madras, who retired on 7th October, 1957.

PROBLEM OF CRIME.

BRAINS TRUST DISCUSSION.

(From "The Mail," 17th October, 1957)

At a "Brains Test" meeting on "The Problem of Crime", held yesterday evening by the Burmah-shell Club, there was an interesting discussion on methods of crime, detection, the causes of crime and the punishment of offenders.

Mr. F. V. Arul, Commissioner of Police, Madras, Dr. A. Srinivasalu Nayudu, retired Jurist and Professor of Medical Jurisprudence, Madras Medical College, Miss V. Telang, Lecturer, Madras School of Social Work and Dr. Kenneth W. Kindelsperger, Education Adviser to the Union Government, formed the panel and Mr. V. P. V. Rajan was the Question Master.

Mr. G. S. Joseph, welcoming the gathering, said it was the first time they had organised a "Brains Trust" under the auspices of their Club.

Mr. Arul, speaking on the methods of approach, traced the history of crime and punishment meted out to the offenders. He said that in modern times the methods of approach were two-fold, preventive

and detective. Prevention was the primary function of the Police. The best method for prevention, he felt, was to have a man on the beat wherever necessary; but the area they had to cover was so vast it was not possible to put a man on beat in all places.

People's Co-operation.

The effective prevention and detection of crimes largely depended on the co-operation of the public, he added.

Dr. Srinivasalu Nayudu, speaking on "Crime and human mind" said that personally he thought even scolding the children or abusing and shouting at people at home was a "Crime" against the personality of an individual.

Miss Telang, speaking on "Socio-economic conditions and Crime", explained the task before social service workers in weaning away people from crime.

Dr. Kenneth spoke on "The ends of justice." He said it was not true that all criminals came from poor families, because even big financiers

had turned out to be criminals. The the Question Master. members of the panel later answered the questions asked by the Mr. C. V. Sadanandam proposed audience which were canalised by a vote of thanks.

Slow Down and Live.

The nation-wide campaign against excessive speed in the U.S., receiving active support from each State through its Governor and official bodies is regarded as a very long step forward in that Country's safety activities.

Wm. M. Greene, Chairman of the "National Conference of State Safety Coordinators", points out that 'Slow Down and Live' answers a decades-old prayer by every highway safety man worth his salt in the country, a prayer for co-ordination, co-operation and concentration of effort.

Referring to a resolution adopted by the 46th Annual Meeting of the Governor's Conference, he said: "Most of our driver irresponsibility is associated with the headlong rush—the thoughtless urge to get there first and fastest. On the public highways, this 'in a hurry' attitude manifests itself in excessive speed, speed too fast for conditions, improper passing, following too closely and failing to yield the right of way"

"Slow down and live is more than a slogan. It is a new code of traffic conduct, to which we must adhere if we are to combine fine highways and fine vehicles for our enjoyment and our economic advancement."

*The Canadian Police Gazette
(From "The Indian Police Journal", January 1956)*

SEVENTH MADRAS STATE POLICE SPORTS

The Special Armed Police won the State Police Sports Championship for the first time this year and annexed the Cowie Shield at the Seventh State Police Sports Meet held at Madras from the 29th November to the 5th December, 1957. With the Malabar Special Police away on duty in the wilds of NEFA, only five teams competed this year, but nevertheless competition was keen and of a high standard. Runners-up were the Southern Range.

Picture on opposite page shows the victorious S.A.P. team and their many trophies, with Sri. R.M. Mahadevan, D.I.G., Railways and C.I.D., Sri. F.V. Arul, Commissioner of Police and members of the State Police Sports Committee.

M. M. SHARIFF

Supplier of Customs, Excise, Forest, Health, Jail, N.C.C., Police, Railway, Scouts, St. Johns Ambulance Corps and S. P. C. A. Officers' Accoutrements, Army and Navy Uniform Dresses and Hats Manufacturer

(Stockists of Fancy Readymade Dresses)

41 MOORE MARKET

(Main Building)

MADRAS 3

LEGAL NOTES

I

1957 Cri. L.J. 803 (Vol. 58, C.N. 323)—A.I.R. 1957 Allahabad 459
(V 44 C 145 Aug.)

BY

ROY AND SAHAI JJ. (6-2-1957)

Gaya Prasad Appellant
vs.
The State Respondent

Criminal Appeal No. 1698 of 1956, against order of S. J. Fatephur, D/-31-10-1956.

(a) Evidence Act (1872), Ss. 24 and 101 to 104—Extra judicial confession—Proof and value of—Corroboration—Necessity of—Burden of Proof.

When an attempt is made to rely upon an extra judicial confession, every precaution should be taken to ascertain as exactly as possible the very words which were used by the prisoner who is supposed to have confessed. Extra judicial confessions have to be received with great care and caution, and when the foundation of the conviction is the confession alleged to have been made by the accused, there are three things which the prosecution must establish. Firstly, that a confession was made. Secondly, that evidence of it can be given. And thirdly, that it is true.

Such a confession must be proved by independent or satisfactory evidence.

Anno : C. J. L. Evi. Act. Sec. 24 N. 21 and 19; Ss. 101 to 104 N. 40.

(b) Evidence Act (1872), Ss. 24, 25, 26 and 27—Scope—Information provable against accused—Discovery, nature of—Extent of information admissible—Duty of Court.

A statement made by the accused to the police that the articles recovered in his house were articles of loot is not admissible in evidence in view of the provisions of Ss. 24, 25 and 26 of the Evidence Act. Section 27 of the Evidence Act is virtually a proviso to Ss. 24, 25 and 26 and a statement made to police would be admissible in evidence if it comes within the four corners of Sec. 27. The Legislature has prescribed two limitations in order to define the scope of the information provable





against the accused. The information must be such as has caused the discovery of the fact and the information must relate distinctly to the fact discovered. The requirements of both the conditions must be satisfied before an incriminating statement can be received in evidence. Thus only that portion of the information is provable under Sec. 27 which was the immediate or proximate cause of the discovery of the fact. The language of the section and its place in the Act make it clear that discovery therein referred to is discovery to or by police officers. Statements made by an accused person which are or may be provable under Sec. 27 should be clearly and carefully recorded as far as possible in the actual words of the accused and it will be for the trial Judge to have such a record before him to decide how much of it is admissible under the section. He ought to exclude that portion of the statement which is hit by the provisions of Ss. 24, 25, 26 and 27 of the Evidence Act.

 II

1957 Cri. L.J. 859 (Vol. 58, C.N. 340)
(S) A.I.R. 1957 Madras 466 (V 44 C 146 Aug.)

SOMASUNDARAM J.

In re. Ramanathan,

.. .. Petitioner

Criminal Revision Case No. 540 of 1956 and Criminal Revision Petition No. 498 of 1956 D/26-10-1956, to revise the order of IV Presidency Magistrate, Madras D/-25-5-1956.

Criminal P.C. (1898), Ss. 173 (4), 251-A and 540—Scope—Strict compliance with procedure necessary—Power of Court to examine witnesses not mentioned in charge sheet.

In cases where the police file charge sheets under Sec. 173 (4) Cr. P.C. a duty is cast on the prosecution of furnish or cause to be furnished to the accused copies of documents mentioned therein free of cost before the commencement of the inquiry or the trial. Most of the documents referred to in Sec. 173 (4) Cr. P.C. were, before the amendment of the Code, furnished to the

accused only on application and on payment of the necessary cost by him. As regards 162 statements, they were granted to the accused only after the witnesses were put into the witness box and that too only on application by the accused. By the present amendment this obligation on the part of the accused to apply for copies of these documents is dispensed with. The Legislature has enjoined on the prosecution to furnish copies of the statements and the other documents free of cost to the accused and that too before the commencement of the inquiry or trial. Further before the Criminal Procedure Code was amended by Act 26 of 1955, the accused had a right to cross-examine the witnesses before a charge was framed against him and also after the framing of the charge. This double right to cross-examine the prosecution witnesses has been taken away by the above amendment in respect of cases instituted on police reports though that right is still retained with regard to cases instituted other than on police reports. Prior to the amendment of the Criminal Procedure Code in such cases the accused had a right to reserve cross-examination of witnesses till after the charge was framed but the charge itself was framed only after the

examination of all or some of the witnesses for the prosecution.

It may even be after the examination of one witness but under no circumstances can a charge be framed without the examination of any of the witnesses. In short, the accused was made aware of the case against him by the evidence of important witnesses given in Court which enabled him to prepare his defence. And his right to further cross-examine witnesses was exercised to meet such a case and in support of his defence. Now under Cl. (3) of Sec. 251-A, CrI. P. C. without examining any of the witnesses and without recording any evidence, the Magistrate may frame a charge against the accused merely on a consideration of the documents referred to in Sec. 173 of the Code after giving the prosecution and the accused an opportunity of being heard.

In the place of evidence which formerly must be given in Court and which was subjected to cross-examination before the framing of the charge, the Legislature has enjoined on the prosecution by the provisions of Sec. 173 (4) CrI. P. C. to furnish or cause to be furnished to the accused copies of documents referred to therein before the commencement of the trial or the inquiry as the case may

be. Not only is this duty cast on the prosecution but there is a further obligation cast on the Court to satisfy itself that copies of documents referred to in Sec. 173 (4) CrI. P. C. have been granted and if not the Magistrate shall cause them to be furnished to the accused. Furnishing copies of these documents prior to the commencement of the trial or the inquiry is thus ensured. This provision of directing copies of documents referred to in Sec. 173 to be furnished to the accused before the commencement of the trial is a compensation as it were for taking away the right which the accused enjoyed before the amendment of the Code.

This advantage which the Legislature has in its wisdom thought fit to confer on the accused as compensation for the deprivation of the right which he enjoyed before, cannot in any manner, be whittled down, under the guise of exercising some other power under the Code. According to the provisions of Sec. 173 CrI. P. C. statements recorded under sub-section (3) of Sec. 161 of all the persons whom the prosecution proposes to examine as its witnesses must be furnished to the accused before the commencement of the inquiry. Not only should their names be mentioned in the charge-sheet but copies of

their statements recorded under Sec. 162 CrI. P. C. should be furnished to the accused before the commencement of the inquiry. Bringing in of such evidence, without making any reference to it whatsoever at the time of the filing of the charge-sheet is against the spirit of the amendment and this ought not to be allowed lightly without a suitable and proper explanation from the prosecution for adopting this unusual procedure. By this, the right, that has been conferred on the accused is sought to be undermined and it ought to be discouraged. It is not open to the prosecution to spring surprises on the accused by bringing in witnesses who were examined during the investigation without citing them as witnesses in the charge-sheet.

But the right of the Court to examine such witnesses as it thinks necessary under Sec. 540 CrI. P. C. is not taken away by the new amendment to the Criminal Procedure Code and this provision is kept intact. The Court, therefore, can still examine such witnesses as it thinks necessary in the circumstances mentioned in that section. The power is a discretionary power and this discretion has to be exercised judicially for reasons to be recorded by the Court. A.I.R. 1951 Mad. 707 Ref. to.

III

**Criminal P.C. (1898) Ss. 173(4) (as amended in 1955) 537, 510—
Non-compliance with S. 173(4).**

The report of the Chemical Examiner is not usually received by the time the inquiry commences. By its very nature it takes a long time before it reaches the Court. Further it cannot be said that the prosecution either relies or does not rely on it as normally it will not be available even to the prosecution at the time of the enquiry and there is, therefore, no obligation cast on the prosecution to furnish a copy of this document to the accused before the commencement of the enquiry. However, when the report is received by the Court either during the course of the enquiry or after committal then it is the duty of the Court to furnish the accused with a copy of the same without any application by him.

**Criminal P.C. (1898) Ss. 173 (4) (as amended in 1955) 537, 161—
Non-compliance with S. 173 (4).**

The Code does not prescribe in what language the statements of witnesses must be recorded in the case diary by the investigating officers. The accused is entitled to have copies of statements of witnesses recorded under sub-sec. (3) of Sec. 161 and not translations of that record. Failure to grant copies of such statements is a breach of a mandatory provision of the Criminal Procedure Code. It would not be a sufficient compliance with the provisions of Sec. 173 (4) if only the English translation of the statements recorded in Tamil of the witnesses under sub-section (3) of Sec. 161 are furnished to the accused. Copies of statements in Tamil not having been made available to the accused, prejudice to the accused must be presumed. The provisions relating to the grant of copies mentioned in Sec. 173 (4) Crl. P.C. are vital provisions and disregard of such a vital provision is fatal to the trial and at once invalidates the conviction.

The emergency call of the London Police—"999" was chosen because it could be dialed easily, even in the dark.

BY INPRA
(In "Nongqai"—June 1957)

Hard Facts on Police

An Egyptian Police Dog is believed to hold the record for 'getting his man'. He captured 3,741 men during his life-time. The bloodhound's name was Captain Hull, having had his rank conferred on him by solemn ceremony. On his death, he was buried with full military honours.

From "Constabulary Gazette", for March 1957

Hard Facts on Police

It is estimated in England that only about a quarter of the millions of pounds worth of property stolen yearly is ever found. Some of it is found years afterwards. Such as for example, a loot of silver plate stolen in 1884 and recovered thirty years later.

From "Constabulary Gazette", for March 1957

After being arrested for holding up a service station a 19-year-old gunman told the Police: "I was just trying to work my way through college."

BY INPRA
(In "Nongqai"—June 1957)

French police bursting into a suburban home in answer to a frantic call from an elderly house-wife had no trouble in removing the intruder—a mouse caught in a trap set in the sitting room.

BY INPRA
(In "Nongqai"—June 1957)

A German doctor in 1860 obtained the corpse of a young girl which he sold as an Egyptian mummy. His embalming, however, was inexpertly done and the fraud was discovered.

BY INPRA
(In "Nongqai"—June 1957)

A citizen of Honolulu charged with first degree murder, objected that the police were too harsh. Said he: "I only shot my wife."

BY INPRA
(In "Nongqai"—June 1957)

Whilst on duty in court some years ago, a New Zealand policeman suddenly "blew up". There was a brilliant orange flash and a muffled report. Then it was seen that part of his trousers had disappeared. A doctor had prescribed potassium chlorate for the constable's cold, and he had been carrying some loose, along with a box of matches. The tablets are believed to have exploded on the striking surface of the matchbox.

BY INPRA
(The "Nongqai"—July 1957)

Crime for the Quarter ending 30-9-1957 in Madras State

Serial No.	(1)	Name of District	(2)	Area in sq. Miles	(3)	Population	(4)	Total number of crimes	(5)	Offences relating to coins	(6)	Offences relat- ing to currency and bank notes	(7)	Murder	(8)	Kidnapping	(9)	Dacoity and preparation for dacoity	(10)	Robbery	(11)	House-breaking	(12)	Theft, ordinary and cattle	(13)	Criminal assault	(14)	Total number of juveniles concerned	(15)	Police men for 10,000 of population	(16)
1		Chingleput	...	3,294.03	17,84,251	1,406	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	19	1	2	301	853	208	20	10										
2		Coimbatore	...	6,024	31,54,296	1,058	...	...	...	...	...	...	29	8	1	11	146	440	60	23	6										
3		Kanyakumari	...	646	8,24,000	356	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	31	85	93	...	8										
4		Madras City	...	49.4	14,00,000	2,262	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	10	1	79	1538	86	72	26										
5		Madurai North	...	3,099.24	16,22,989	608	...	...	...	...	...	...	19	12	2	2	98	234	17	5	6										
6		Madurai Urban	...	1,769.76	12,68,828	2,455	...	...	...	...	...	...	14	5	3	3	66	389	52	20	12										
7		The Nilgiris	...	1,098.14	2,79,359	165	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	42	59	13	5	13										
8		North Arcot	...	4,654	28,65,235	1,031	...	...	...	...	...	...	22	9	...	...	282	432	...	21	5										
9		Ramanathapuram	...	5,919	23,09,938	4,522	...	...	...	...	...	...	36	15	...	...	10	163	500	36	8										
10		Salem	...	6,894.8	30,97,220	767	...	...	...	...	...	...	23	4	...	...	6	200	476	23	6										
11		South Arcot	...	4,208	27,90,651	2,079	...	...	...	...	...	...	14	3	...	...	1	191	472	17	6										
12		Tanjore	...	3,742.01	28,82,670	756	...	...	...	...	...	...	20	...	...	...	1	277	444	13	7										
13		Tirunelveli	...	4,337	24,45,967	977	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	11	...	...	14	203	436	16	7										
14		Tiruchirapalli	...	5,571.13	26,95,071	1,268	...	...	...	...	...	...	19	13	...	...	3	207	488	...	8										
15		Tiruchirapalli Ry. Dist.	...	2,451.5	...	267	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	2	...	21	...										